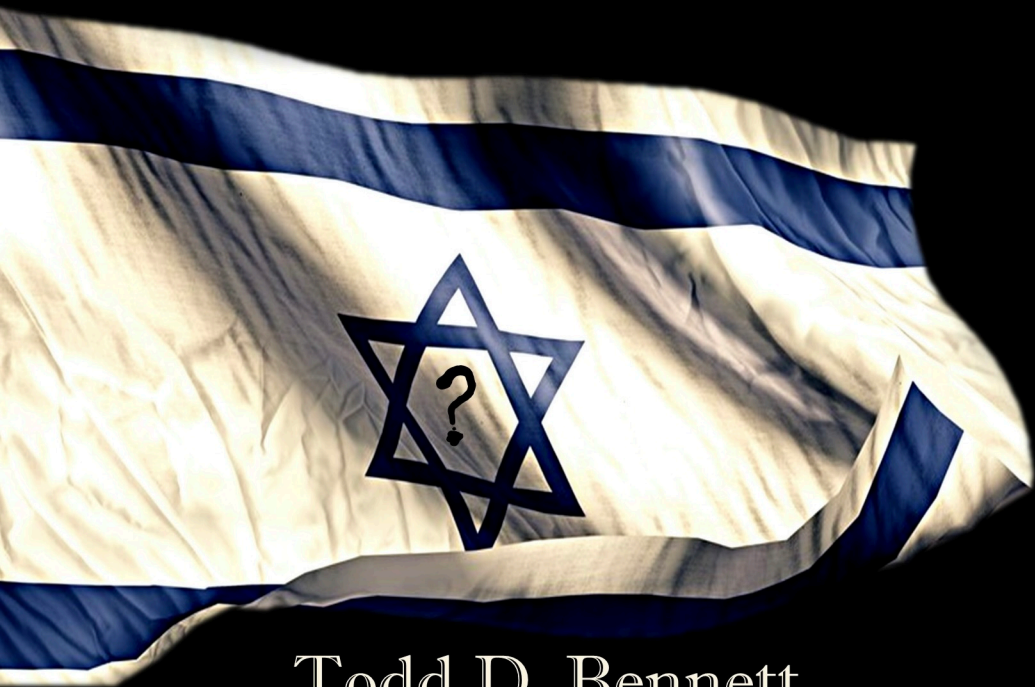


THE ISRAEL DILEMMA



Todd D. Bennett

The Israel Dilemma

Making Sense
of the
Covenant Land
and the
Jewish State

Written by
Todd D. Bennett
Shema Yisrael Publications

The Israel Dilemma – Making Sense of the Covenant Land and the Jewish State

First printing 2025

Copyright © 2025 by Shema Yisrael Publications

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations in articles and reviews.

ISBN-13: 978-0-9863032-6-5

Cover design: Carrie Foreman

Printed in the United States of America.

Please visit our website for other titles:
www.shemayisrael.net

For information write:
Shema Yisrael Publications
P.O. Box 1258
Goliad, Texas 77963

For information regarding publicity for author
interviews contact:
support@shemayisrael.net

The Israel Dilemma

Making Sense
of the
Covenant Land
and the
Jewish State

*“²¹ I will praise You, for You have answered me,
and have become my salvation. ²² The stone which the
builders rejected has become the Chief Cornerstone.”*

Psalm 118:21-22

Table of Contents

Chapter	Title	Page
	Introduction	
I	The Covenant	I
2	Yisrael	23
3	A Divided Kingdom	42
4	The House of Judah	60
5	King Messiah	76
6	The Jewish People	106
7	The Religion of Judaism	134
8	Zionism	174
9	The Jewish State	196
10	Sibling Rivalries	225
11	The Covenant Assembly of Yisrael	264
12	Christian Zionism	273
13	The End of the Age	342
14	Conclusion	376
	Afterword	380
	Suggested reading	387
	About the Author	389

Introduction

On the morning of October 7, 2023 I was awakened from a deep sleep as sirens resounded throughout Jerusalem. It was a Sabbath and most of the religious Jews in the land were celebrating what they refer to as Shemini Atzeret. It was the final celebration in the annual cycle of the Scriptural Appointed Times, commonly referred to as Jewish Holidays.

What is supposed to be a day of peace and joy was anything but that. Throughout the day, thousands of rockets were fired from Gaza. Sirens continued to sound, rocket trails could be seen in the sky as most were intercepted and explosions could be heard after the sirens stopped.

I have traveled to Israel nearly 60 times over the course of 24 years. I have been there during suicide bombings, vehicular assaults, stabbings and rocket attacks, but this was different. I immediately knew that this was something significant and profound, especially when reports of Hamas incursions into Israel through the Gaza barrier fence came pouring in.

This book was actually in the works long before that fateful day, but the events that have transpired since then have given it a real sense of urgency as the world races toward expanding war and continued killing.

Now I'm going to make a prediction. I predict that this will not be a popular book. Of course, none of my books are best sellers because they are not politically correct or should I say "religiously correct." Most of my writings are for a narrow audience who have stepped out of mainstream religious systems and desire to walk the narrow path described in the

Scriptures. As a result, people who subscribe to popular religious systems may find my books to be offensive. They aren't intended to be, but that is just a natural consequence when you question someone else's belief system.

I'll never forget one of my professors from law school who gave an introductory lesson on Civil Practice by referring to "iconoclasts" – 'idol smashers." He encouraged us to be iconoclastic and I suppose he planted a seed in me.

According to traditions Abraham was an iconoclast. He literally smashed the idols of his father in Babylon This was a turning point for him as the Almighty called his family out of Babylon to the land of Canaan, which in many ways is the focus of this book.

I consider myself to be "iconoclastic" and smashing things, especially precious held traditions, can be messy. The Biblical "Promised Land" is a touchy subject, and even more so now with the existence of the modern State of Israel, called "The Jewish State."

Consider the following statement from Rabbi Yaakov Shapiro in a 2017 speech to 20,000 Orthodox Jews in Brooklyn, New York:

"Israel has as much to do with Judaism and Jewish identity as China or Korea does. They should stop calling themselves Israel and stop calling them a Jewish State because those are lies. They can call themselves if they want Herzestan, the Nation State of the Herzestanis, or they can call themselves the Canaanim if they want. They can call themselves whatever they want, but they are not Israel and they are not the State of the Jews."

Now that's what I call an iconoclast. Instead of being stoned, his comments were met with resounding applause from the Orthodox Jews in attendance, all dressed in black. How can that be?

It's a complicated issue, and this book is intended to explore those complexities surrounding the religion of Judaism, the Jewish People, the Jewish State and the Land promised to the seed of Abraham. While it can be read by anyone, I must confess from the outset that it is primarily written for people who believe in God and the Bible. It addresses the issue of the Jewish State from a Biblical perspective. It is also focused on people who believe in the Messiah named Yahushua, often incorrectly called Jesus.

Over two decades ago I began seeking out the origins of my Christian faith. Through my journey, I found that many of my questions were answered when I looked at the Hebrew Scriptures, that I once thought to be preserved, interpreted and practiced by the Jewish faith and taught by the Jewish Rabbis.

As I searched for the origins of my faith, I was introduced to the real Messiah Yahushua, and that ultimately led me to the people called Yisrael. It wasn't long before I discovered that they were not the same as the people currently referred to as "The Jewish People."

I did not reach that conclusion based upon DNA testing, scientific studies or anthropology. I simply used the Scriptures, along with decades of travel to the modern State of Israel.

Through my studies and observations I realized that the Jewish people were laying claim to Covenant promises that are now only available through the Messiah. That placed me on a theological collision course with the Jewish State, as well

as Christian Zionists who were perpetuating, supporting and promoting the claims of the Jewish people.

I know that many people enjoy the myth that the poor Jewish people have been longing for a homeland since they were ousted by the Romans. It is a tragic story for sure, especially when you include the holocaust in the last century.

Now, at long last, a people without a land have been brought back to a land without a people. That is the mantra of the Zionist movement. God has apparently remembered the plight of His Chosen People, and in 1948 He allowed them to return. The Chosen People have finally been restored to the Promised Land. It was a long story with a happy ending. Right?

There's only one problem. This narrative is not supported by the facts or the Scriptures, and it completely ignores the Messiah. It's a fiction created by Zionists to support their claim to the Covenant Land, without actually being part of the Covenant. Zionists assert that Jews have the right to live in the Land simply because they identify as Jews. This lies at the heart of what I refer to as "The Israel Dilemma."

It is important to understand that this is really a legal issue that requires proof, not simply feelings, emotional responses or traditional beliefs. I have been practicing law for over 33 years. Quite often, I meet with clients who have boundary disputes and the question often arises: "Who owns a particular parcel of land."

When one party disputes another persons' claim of title, it is called an "adverse possession claim."

Generally, the victor must first establish that their possession was "open and notorious." In other words, the claimant must occupy the land openly and honestly, without secrecy. Second, the occupancy must be "exclusive." The

claimant must have sole use of the land without sharing it with other people or the owner of record. The occupancy must be "hostile." In other words, the occupation of the land by the claimant should be hostile towards the landowner and be adverse towards the landowner's property interests. Finally, the occupancy must be "continuous and uninterrupted." In other words, all of the above requirements must be continuous and uninterrupted for a set period of time.

You cannot simply run into a court room and claim possession because your ancestors once lived there in the distant past, even if your ancestors had good title. For you to have a present right to possess the land, you must establish title for yourself.

That would pose a problem for the Jewish people, because the Scriptures that they claim to revere clearly state that God owns the Land.

Here are the words transmitted through the prophet Jeremiah:

*"I brought you into a bountiful country,
to eat its fruit and its goodness.
But when you entered, you defiled My Land
and made My heritage an abomination."
Jeremiah 2:7*

These words were spoken to part of the divided kingdom of ancient Yisrael, not the Jewish people. So, if the God of the Bible owns the Land, then it would follow that He decides who gets to live there and when they get to move in.

In fact, in a passage involving the Commandment concerning the Jubilee we read:

"The land shall not be sold permanently,

*for the Land is Mine;
for you are strangers and sojourners with Me.”*
Leviticus 25:23

Again, the “Me” is the God of the Bible named יהוה in modern Hebrew, and depicted as אֱלֹהִים in ancient Hebrew.

Since this is a discussion grounded in ancient promises and covenants, involving an ancient people, I will be including reminders of that fact along the way. Using some of the ancient Hebrew language is a good way to do that.

So, from the Scriptures we see that אֱלֹהִים is the One Who decides who lives in His Land and who gets evicted.

The Scriptures indicate that He has plans for a people to live there who will serve Him and obey His instructions. The people who follow Him must be in the Covenant established through Abraham, and fulfilled through Israel.

That leads to another issue: “Who is Israel?”

The subject of the identity of ancient Israel, more properly transliterated as Yisrael, is complex and multifaceted. That is another problem that the Jewish people must contend with in their claim for the Covenant Land.

Yisrael is the name of the people who were in a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים. That Covenant had requirements, and their tenancy in His Land had conditions.

What began with a man named Abraham, who fathered a son named Isaac, led to the Covenant flowing through a man named Jacob. He later received a name change to Yisrael from a mysterious “Man” after a wrestling match.

The man Yisrael eventually turned into a tribe, then a Nation, then a Kingdom that was later divided. The Northern ten tribes carried that name as The House of Yisrael, while the Southern tribes were called the House of Yahudah.

The House of Yisrael was later completely ejected from their Land by the Assyrian Empire and replaced with foreigners. This was done because of their disobedience.

Those Northern ten tribes, called “the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael” by Yahushua, have yet to return to the Land. Again, you will notice that I am using the transliteration of the Hebrew Name of the Messiah spelled יהושע in modern Hebrew and 𐤒𐤓𐤕𐤔 in Ancient Hebrew. If you wanted to use the English form of His Name you would call Him Joshua.

As we continue this discussion, I hope you will recognize the importance of accuracy and precision, especially concerning names. That is why you may find certain words and names corrected, so that we can get to the origin of their meaning where the truth often hides.

Given this brief, but totally accurate, history of the ancient people called Yisrael, we now see a people identifying as “Jewish,” who have laid claim to the ancient Land and the Name given to the united Kingdom of the past, and later the ten Northern tribes that separated from the Kingdom. This is despite the fact that their identity allegedly traces back to the Southern tribes called the House of Yahudah.

Interestingly, those people who claim to descend from the Southern Tribes were also expelled – twice. They were first evicted by the Babylonians and then by the Romans. The first time they were given a duration of seventy years until they could return. The second time, there was no time period given for them to return.

In fact, they were expelled from the Land because they rejected the Messiah. Are we supposed to believe that 𐤒𐤓𐤕𐤔 somehow changed His mind and now is letting them back in while they continue to reject the Messiah?

Amazingly, that is what many Christians actually believe. These are Christians who profess to believe in the Messiah and the Scriptures.

So, why write a book like this, especially now?

Actually, now is the time to write it and I recognize that I am the person to write it to Christians, especially those who consider themselves to be Christian Zionists. I was actually pondering an alternate title to this book, such as *Confessions of a Former Christian Zionist*.

I was a Christian Zionist for much of my life because of certain beliefs I inherited from my Christian upbringing. For instance, the Bible talks about a chosen people called Yisrael, and I was taught that the Jewish people are the same as those people that I read about in the Bible. As a result, the Jewish people are God's chosen people. Therefore, they are entitled to go back to the Promised Land. Case closed, end of story.

Well, not so fast.

At first glance, that all seems to make sense, unless you actually read the Bible. The Scriptural texts tell a very different story, and that often gets ignored, overlooked, or lost in translation.

In this book, we will explore the various aspects of Yisrael – the ancient people in Covenant with אֱלֹהִים and the Covenant Land that they were allowed to live in. We will also examine the Covenant that was broken along with the promise of a renewal and the actual renewal by Yahushua the Messiah.

We will then examine what determines the identity of Yisrael. Is it genetics or a Covenant relationship? With that foundation, we will take a look at the current scenario involving the Jewish people who are laying claim to the Covenant Land, and see if they have a successful argument. We will also examine how this all relates to Christians.

I believe that this is an important book for our time. The issues discussed have an incredible impact on how people interpret the Scriptures and understand their identity and relationship with the Creator. We will begin by examining the Covenant made with the man named Abram, whose name was later changed to Abraham. While we will be looking at a lot of Scriptural texts, they are critical in order to lay a proper foundation, because that is the only way that we will solve The Israel Dilemma.

The Covenant

This book was written by someone who has traveled to the modern State of Israel nearly sixty times over the course of twenty-four years. I have many Jewish friends in and outside of Israel. I appreciate the ability to travel to Israel, and I am very fond of all of my Jewish friends.

I say this to preempt any allegations of anti-Semitism that may come from people who read this book without knowing me or my intentions. I understand that the subject of Israel and the Jewish people can stir up a lot of emotions, but that is really unnecessary. It is a very touchy subject that most tend to tread lightly upon in order not to be labeled a “hater.”

In fact, it has gotten to the point that if you say the word “Jew” with the wrong tone, your intentions can be misconstrued.

There is no reason that we cannot have a civil conversation concerning the Jewish people and the modern State of Israel, as I alluded to in the introduction. It is important to understand from the outset that this book will primarily examine the subject from a Biblical perspective.

The last book of the Bible includes a statement that is often debated and misunderstood. The Christian Messiah,¹ Who identified with the Tribe of Yahudah made the following statement:

¹ Christians call their Messiah Jesus, but the Hebrew Name of the Messiah is Yahushua (יהושע).

*“⁸ . . . These things says the First and the Last,
who was dead, and came to life:
⁹ ‘I know your works, tribulation,
and poverty (but you are rich);
and I know the blasphemy of
those who say they are Jews and are not,
but are a synagogue of Satan.’”*
Revelation 2:8-9

This is a fairly typical translation, and we will later see that it can be a bit misleading, and even inaccurate. But for now consider the statement “Those who say they are Jews and are not.”

Who was Yahushua referring to? The answer to that question hinges upon the word that has been translated as “Jew” in the English. We will examine that word in this book, along with the word Israel.

The reason is because if there were Jews who said they were Jews but were not, then it is possible that there are those who say they are Israel and they are not. Further, the statement recorded centuries ago may be just as true today as it was then.

Understanding the Scriptural definitions of words is important, and critical to this discussion. This is because the question of whether the Jewish people can lay claim to the rights of the people in the Bible called Yisrael² is really a legal issue based upon a promise found in a covenant. The problem is that when you talk about laying claim to land that more than one person calls home, it can get contentious.

The question then becomes whether one or the other has a legal right to the Land, and whether there is some sort of compromise that the parties can settle upon. I mentioned in

² While the common rendering of the Covenant People described in the Bible is Israel, a better transliteration of the word is pronounced Yisrael.

the Introduction, as a lawyer, I often deal with land disputes that involve various rights to a piece of property. In the context of a Landlord/Tenant action there are sometimes conflicting claims of ownership, use and possession. In this discussion, we will look at who owns the Covenant Land described in the Scriptures, and who has a right to use and possess that Land.

I wrote a book many years ago titled *The Redeemed*,³ where I talked about the identity of the chosen people called Yisrael. It involved an examination of what the Scriptures have to say about the ancient assembly of Yisrael, who descended from a Babylonian immigrant named Abram.

Most are familiar with the word Israel, and you might be asking whether that was a typo. “What’s up with this word Yisrael?” Why is it spelled that way?

Again, this subject relies heavily upon language and definitions. In the course of this book we will be placing words within their proper Scriptural and historical context so that we can discover their original meaning. We will also attempt to get back to their original spelling and/or transliteration.

The word “Yisrael” is a good place to start, because defining Scriptural Yisrael is at the heart of the discussion. In the modern Hebrew language, Yisrael is spelled yud (י), sin (ס), resh (ר), aleph (א), lamed (ל) - יִשְׂרָאֵל. This is how it appears in modern Hebrew, but modern Hebrew is not the same as ancient Hebrew.

Here is how the name might have appeared in an ancient form of the Hebrew language - 𐤎𐤕𐤁𐤌. And it might have looked like this in an even older form of the paleo-

³ *The Redeemed* is book number 6 in the twelve volume Walk in the Light series available for purchase at www.shemayisrael.net.

Hebrew script – יהוה. The most ancient characters of the Hebrew language are actually pictographs that tell a story.⁴

This is an important distinction to make, because it reveals how things change over time. Languages change, as do definitions. Modern definitions do not necessarily reflect the original meanings of words. That can become problematic when you are attempting to assert ancient rights and privileges, including property claims, in modern times

In the area of Constitutional Law we often apply the concept of precedent. The objective is to discern the original intent and the established interpretation of a law or statute. The principle is that past judgments and decisions can help us understand and apply the oldest and most reliable understanding of a matter.

This is very similar to our examination of the Covenant, as interpreted through the Scriptures. It sometimes requires us to delve into the ancient Hebrew language in order to discern the meaning of words that are not always apparent in the modern translations.

The first time that we read the name Yisrael in the Scriptures is after the individual named Jacob concluded a wrestling match with a mysterious man. At that time his name was changed to Yisrael and that name was given in the context of a covenant relationship. In fact, we understand that Jacob wrestled with Elohim,⁵ described in the Scriptures as יהוה, or better yet אֱלֹהִים in ancient Hebrew.

Many incorrectly pronounce the Name as Yahweh or Jehovah, but a thorough review of ancient pronunciations

⁴ The subject of Ancient Hebrew is discussed in more detail in the Walk in the Light series book titled *The Scriptures*.

⁵ Elohim is the Hebrew title for “God” often used to refer to the Creator. It is actually the plural for of “El” and a very mechanical translation in the Hebrew is “powers.” The term could be used to refer to generic “gods” and that is why it is significant to understand and know the Name of the Elohim we are referring to in the Scriptures – אֱלֹהִים Elohim.

reveals that it is better pronounced as Yahuwah or Yahuah.⁶ I understand that people differ on this subject. I will therefore simply use the Hebrew consonants and let the reader sort out the pronunciation as they proceed through the text.

It is an important point though, because ultimately **אֱלֹהִים** is at the heart of this issue. Further, I will use the ancient script when referring to the Name as a frequent reminder that this subject involves an ancient covenant.

In order to understand this man with a changed name we must look back to another man who underwent a name change, a man named Abram. The first time that we read about Abram in the Scriptures is within the genealogy of Shem,⁷ immediately following the Tower of Babel incident.

This is no coincidence, because it was at Babel that **אֱלֹהִים** actually divided people into Nations with different languages. This was done because the people on the planet actually rebelled against **אֱלֹהִים**. The planet had previously been judged through a flood and here were some of the descendants of Noah actually turning against the Creator.

אֱלֹהִים had promised not to judge the planet by a flood again, so to quell the rebellion He divided and separated the rebels into seventy individual “Nations.”⁸ After dividing the people into Nations, **אֱלֹהִים** choose one of the descendants of Shem to ultimately restore the Nations back to Him.

Please take special note of that important fact. You will never fully understand the Scriptures, or the purpose of the Covenants between **אֱלֹהִים** and men, unless you grasp this concept.

⁶ See the Walk in the Light series book titled *Names* for a more detailed discussion on that subject.

⁷ Shem was one of the three sons of Noah described in Genesis 5:32.

⁸ I use the word “nations” loosely as these groups of ancient people were more akin to tribes or clans. Nevertheless, the seventy nations are derived from the so-called “Table of Nations” found in Genesis 10. The number seventy represents the Nations and it is important to keep that in mind as the review of Scriptures continues.

Noah had three sons named Shem, Ham and Japheth. All the Nations of the Earth descended from these three individuals. The descendants of Shem are known as Shemites, or Semites. They ended up constituting twenty six of the seventy Nations created and divided at Babel.

Abram was a descendant of Shem through Arphaxad, Shelah, Eber, Peleg, Reu, Serug, Nahor and Terah. Eber is where we derive the word Hebrew.⁹

Abram lived in the ancient Mesopotamian land of Babylon. He was not indigenous to the land of Canaan. He was called a Hebrew, and that word was used to refer to one who “crossed over.” As we will later read, Abram crossed over the Euphrates and then the Jordan River as he traversed west to Canaan. Thus, as a Hebrew, he was a foreigner to that part of the world.

His father Terah actually started the journey. Terah began to lead his family, including Abram, out of Babylon, but he stopped at Haran, on the eastern side of the Euphrates. We don’t know why he stopped. Terah had another son named Haran, and it is no coincidence that he settled into a place called Haran.

Was it because of all of the legends of giants in the land of Canaan? Again, we don’t know for sure, but that fact could have something to do with the reason why Terah ended his journey, and why a subsequent promise was made to Abram.

Here is the promise that אַבְרָם made to Abram after the death of Terah:

“¹ Now אַבְרָם had said to Abram: Get out of your country, from your family and from your father’s house, to a land that I will show you. ² I will make you a great Nation; I will bless you and make your name

⁹ A Hebrew (עברי) is literally a descendant of Eber (עבר).

great; and you shall be a blessing.³ I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.” Genesis 12:1-3

Now this promise was made specifically to Abram. **אֲבְרָם** was going to bless Abram and make him into a great Nation. He would be given favor as he journeyed into an unknown land filled with giants. In fact, **אֲבְרָם** later clarified that the promise would act as a sort of shield for him.¹⁰

If people blessed Abram, they would be blessed. If people cursed Abram they would be cursed. It wouldn't take long for people to figure out that they better play nice with this guy. It was in their own self-interest.

That must have been very comforting to Abram. Somehow, this specific promise to Abram as he was about to journey to the Land of Canaan has been wildly taken out of context and misapplied to a people who currently live in the Promised Land,¹¹ claiming rights to the Covenant while they are not actually in the Covenant renewed by the Messiah. More on that later.

For now, it is important to understand that the ultimate promise to Abram was that through Abram, all the Nations of the Earth would be blessed. Again, remember that this promise was given after we read about the incident at the Tower of Babel. The placement of his calling is intentional. **אֲבְרָם** is providing us with context, and information on how He will restore the Nations, divided by languages and geography, back to Him.

¹⁰ “**אֲבְרָם** came to Abram in a vision, saying, Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.” Genesis 15:1

¹¹ Whenever the term “Promised Land” is used in this book it simply refers to the Covenant Land. It is the Land promised to the “seed” of Abram, later Abraham, where were in a covenant relationship with **אֲבְרָם**.

The restoration of mankind would begin with this man named Abram. It is the failure to understand the reason why Abram was chosen that has resulted in a warped understanding of the chosen people.

There are some in Orthodox Judaism who interpret “chosen” as being created differently. They claim to have a spiritually elite status with the “divine spark” as opposed to the Goyim¹² from the Nations that have a lesser soul. This can lead to a form of religious racism that completely distorts the plan of אֱלֹהִים Elohim to redeem the Nations through the promised seed.¹³

After receiving the assurances of favor and blessing, Abram departed for Canaan. Upon his arrival, he was given another promise. Here is a common translation.

“⁶ Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, as far as the terebinth tree of Moreh. And the Canaanites were then in the land. ⁷ Then the LORD appeared to Abram and said, ‘To your descendants I will give this land.’ And there he built an altar to the LORD, who had appeared to him. ⁸ And he moved from there to the mountain east of Bethel, and he pitched his tent with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; there he built an altar to the LORD and called on the name of the LORD. ⁹ So Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.”
Genesis 12:6-9

¹² Goyim is a Yiddish word that equates to the Hebrew word “ger” (גֵּר), which means “foreigner” or “stranger.” It is a derogatory term and refers to the Nations outside of a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים.

¹³ It is important to point out that Abram was not Jewish and there was no such thing as a Jew or the Jewish people at this point in history. There was a Semitic Hebrew from Abram who followed the directions of אֱלֹהִים out of Babylon.

I hope that by now you can see one obvious translation error. Remember that the Name of Elohim is אֵלֹהִים, which may also appear as YHWH in my books, using English equivalent consonants.

We don't see either, so the translators have actually removed the Name of Elohim and replaced it with the title - "The LORD." The problem is that "The LORD" is not the Name of Elohim, and people never end up reading the Name of Elohim due to this literal "cover-up."

Untold millions of people who read English translations of the Bible think that the Name of the Creator is "The LORD." Most have no idea what His real Name is because they have been presented with a reality that is inaccurate.

This is similar to the Israel Dilemma that we will be discussing throughout this book. The modern State of Israel may call itself Israel, but that does not mean it is an accurate depiction of reality. I hope the dilemma will become clear by the time you finish reading this book.

For now, let's get back to the text. In the cited passage of Scriptures, we read a specific promise of land to "descendants," and that word is what gives weight to the popular argument that the Land belongs to the Jewish people who claim to descend from Abraham.

It is important to understand that the promise was to his "זֶרַח" (zerach).¹⁴ That Hebrew word is the masculine singular construct form of "zera" (זֶרַע), which means "seed."

So, the promise was to a male offspring, not necessarily to all of his descendants. The promise of "seed" (zera) traces straight back to the beginning, after the rebellion of the man and the woman in the Garden.

¹⁴ This word is present in the modern Hebrew font, because that is how you will find it in most Bibles. Throughout this discussion we may switch between the modern Hebrew or the ancient Hebrew depending upon the context.

Here is the prophecy that was spoken to the “nachash” (serpent) during the curse that followed the rebellion in the Garden:

*“And I will put enmity between you and the woman,
and between your seed (זרע) and her Seed (זרע);
He shall crush your head,
and you shall bruise His heel.”*

Genesis 3:15

We can see from the garden that there would be a Seed that would be “bruised,” but that Promised Seed would “crush”¹⁵ the serpent.

After the rebellion at Babel, we discover that the Promised Seed would come from Abram. After Abram arrived in the Land, he made a brief excursion into Egypt during a time of famine and then returned to Canaan very wealthy. Pharaoh literally saw the promise of blessings and curses first hand.¹⁶

Abram was so blessed that he and his nephew Lot needed to separate.

At that time, the promise of Land was confirmed.

“¹⁴ Lift your eyes now and look from the place where you are - northward, southward, eastward, and westward; ¹⁵ for all the land which you see I give to you and your zera forever. ¹⁶ And I will make your X←-zera as the dust of the earth; so that if a man could number the X←-dust of the earth, then your zera also could be numbered. ¹⁷ Arise, walk in the Land through its length and its width, for I give it to you.” Genesis 13:14-17

¹⁵ Kohlenberger/Mounce Hebrew Concordance

¹⁶ Genesis 12:14-20

So, here again, we see a promise of Land to his seed (zera). In this instance we see the mysterious Aleph Taw (אָ) attached to the seed and the dust, which hearkens back to Adam, who was formed from the dust,¹⁷ and the need for another seed. The identification of that seed (zera) will be important to discern in order to follow and apply the promises given to Abram.

In fact, Abram was actually having trouble identifying the seed because he didn't have any children at that point. He and Sarai had no offspring, and that was becoming a concern for him.

It becomes clear in another encounter between Abram and the Word of אָאָאָ.

“¹ After these things the Word of אָאָאָ came to Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.’² But Abram said, ‘Adonai אָאָאָ, what will You give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?’³ Then Abram said, ‘Look, You have given me no seed; indeed one born in my house is my heir!’⁴ And behold, the word of אָאָאָ came to him, saying, ‘This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir.’⁵ Then He brought him outside and said, ‘Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them.’ And He said to him, ‘So shall your zera be.’⁶ And he believed in אָאָאָ, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.” Genesis 15:1-6

Did you catch that last sentence? He believed in אָאָאָ. Abram trusted אָאָאָ and that was accounted as

¹⁷ Genesis 2:7

righteousness. Now that belief and trust was not just an internal decision. It was followed by action. His belief was demonstrated by the fact that He continued to walk with Elohim and follow His instructions.

Indeed, it was after this promise that we read about a blood Covenant to confirm the promises

"⁷ Then He said to him, 'I am אַיָּאֵל, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it.' ⁸ And he said, 'Adonai אַיָּאֵל, how shall I know that I will inherit it?' ⁹ So He said to him, 'Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.' ¹⁰ Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. ¹¹ And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away. ¹² Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him. ¹³ Then He said to Abram: 'Know certainly that your zera will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years. ¹⁴ And also the Nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions. ¹⁵ Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. ¹⁶ But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete. ¹⁷ And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces. ¹⁸ On the same day אַיָּאֵל made a covenant with Abram, saying: To your zera

I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates - ¹⁹ the Kenites, the Kenezites, the Kadmonites, ²⁰ the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, ²¹ the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.”
Genesis 15:7-21

Now, I have heard people state that because Abram was placed into a deep sleep, that this was a completely unconditional covenant. They proclaim that because Abram did not pass through the blood, it meant that his physical descendants would get the Land without condition. All you have to do is show a birth certificate and you're in.

First of all, that claim has been proven to be untrue, as the children of Yisrael were repeatedly ejected from the Land throughout history because of their disobedience. We will explore those events further in this discussion, but it is also important to recognize the work involved in preparing the Covenant ceremony.

When is the last time that you wrangled a three-year-old heifer and cut it in half? How about a three-year-old goat and a three-year-old ram? That was an incredible amount of work. And he then had to watch over the slaughtering's and keep them intact until the time of the Covenant, “when the sun was going down.”

So, please do not think that Abram was not a participant in the Covenant. If he did not obey the instructions to prepare the Covenant ceremony, the Covenant would not have been completed. His obedience was critical.

The penalty for breaking a blood Covenant is death. That is the symbolism associated with the parties to the Covenant walking through the blood and passing between the pieces. It meant that if they broke the Covenant, then it was death for them.

The significance of Abram being placed into a deep sleep was the fact that he was not subject to the death penalty. אַבְרָם took upon Himself the death penalty associated with the Covenant being broken.

Again, Abram believed the promise, but he didn't have all the details. As a result, he and his wife Sarai took it upon themselves to try to figure out how to get a child. They were getting old and didn't see many options. Abram ended up impregnating Sarai's maidservant Hagar, who bore Ishmael when Abram was 86 years old.

Incredibly, 13 years later Abram discovered that אַבְרָם had a different plan. Both he and Sarai would receive a name change and they would indeed produce the promised son between them.

This promise was memorialized by the act of circumcision. Abraham and all the males in his household would be marked on their genitals to make them always remember the promised seed, which was the promised son.

Here is the text:

"¹ When Abram was ninety-nine years old, אַבְרָם appeared to Abram and said to him, 'I am El Shaddai; walk before Me and be blameless.' ² And I will make My Covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.' ³ Then Abram fell on his face, and Elohim talked with him, saying: ⁴ 'As for Me, behold, My Covenant is with you, and you shall be a father of many Nations. ⁵ No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham; for I have made you a father of many Nations. ⁶ I will make you exceedingly fruitful; and I will make Nations of you, and kings shall come from you. ⁷ And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your seed after you in their

generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be Elohim to you and your seed after you.⁸ Also I give to you and your seed after you the Land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their Elohim.’⁹ And Elohim said to Abraham: ‘As for you, you shall keep My Covenant, you and your seed after you throughout their generations.’¹⁰ This is My Covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your seed after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised;¹¹ and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the Covenant between Me and you.¹² He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your seed.¹³ He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My Covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.¹⁴ And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My Covenant.¹⁵ Then Elohim said to Abraham, ‘As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name.’¹⁶ And I will bless her and also give you a son by her; then I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of Nations; kings of peoples shall be from her.’¹⁷ Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, ‘Shall a child be born to a man who is one hundred years old? And shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?’¹⁸ And Abraham said to Elohim, ‘Oh, that Yishmael might live before You!’¹⁹ Then Elohim said: ‘No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and

you shall call his name Isaac; I will establish My Covenant with him for an everlasting Covenant, and with his seed after him. ²⁰ And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall beget twelve princes, and I will make him a great Nation. ²¹ But My Covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear to you at the Appointed Time next year.’ ²² Then He finished talking with him, and Elohim went up from Abraham. ²³ So Abraham took Yishmael his son, all who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskins that very same day, as Elohim had said to him. ²⁴ Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁵ And Yishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁶ That very same day Abraham was circumcised, and his son Yishmael; ²⁷ and all the men of his house, born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.” Genesis 17:1-26

It is important to point out that the promise was based upon a covenant relationship. It is described by אֲנִי־אֵל as “My Covenant.” It required those in the Covenant to “walk with Elohim and be blameless.” In other words, they were supposed to obey Elohim.

You demonstrate that אֲנִי־אֵל is your Elohim by the way you act. If you are under His authority then you obey Him. If you are in His Covenant then you abide by His terms. So, obedience is what would entitle the seed to inherit the Land.

The reason why the Covenant would flow through Isaac is because He would be the son that would pass through the circumcised organ of Abraham and then be circumcised on the eighth day. At this point, there was no one qualified to inherit the promise.

It is also significant to note that Abraham would be “the Father of many Nations” – not just one. Indeed, the name “Abraham” (אַבְרָהָם) literally begins with the word “father” (אב), as did his previous name “Abram” (אַבְרָם). When you take the first and last letters of his name it spells “am” (אַמ), which means “people.” And at the center of his name is the word “son” which is “bar” (בַּר). So, the message is evident from his name.

Also, Sarah (שָׂרָה) would be “a mother of Nations; kings of peoples shall be from her.” But why the emphasis on many Nations? Why not just one?

Once again, this all traces back to Babel. The many Nations that currently occupied the planet were all the result of rebellion. Abraham and Sarah both had a “hey” (ה) added to their names. The ancient “hey” (ה) represents a person with lifted hands worshipping.

Abraham and Sarah were likened to new creations. They were a new “Adam and Eve” so to speak. Through them, אָדָם would re-populate the planet with seed that was focused on a son. That is why the Covenant included a promise of fruitfulness. It points us back to the Garden and the mandate given to the man and the woman.¹⁸

The Promised Seed would reverse the curse of the rebellious man and the Nations, and through the Promised Son, אָדָם would populate the planet with obedient worshippers from many Nations. The promise of fruitfulness

¹⁸ “Then Elohim blessed them, and Elohim said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’” Genesis 1:28

will become even more significant when we look at the great grandson of Abraham named Joseph.

We already discussed the promise that all the Nations would be blessed through Abraham. We will later see how that was accomplished by the punishment and exile of the Yisraelites into all the Nations of the earth.

For now, it is essential to note that the act of circumcision allowed the males to remain in the household of Abraham, but it did not mean that they would inherit the right to dwell in the Land. Circumcision in the flesh was merely an outward sign of the Covenant that obedient parents etched in the flesh of their children. It did not ensure that those children would walk with Elohim and obey His Commandments.

Just because someone was born into the Covenant did not mean that they would remain in the Covenant. For instance, if someone dwelling with Abraham refused to take the sign upon their flesh they were cut off.

So, every male who bears the sign of the Covenant should be thinking about the Promise of a Seed that would flow through the cutting of the Covenant. He should be thinking about it throughout the day when he baths, uses the restroom, changes his clothes, etc. The reason for this constant reminder is because it is such an important promise for all mankind. It actually traces back to the fall of man in the Garden.

There was hope from the beginning that would come from a Promised Seed, and that Seed would now come through a Covenant made with Abraham. That is why the Covenant of Circumcision was accompanied by a name change for both the man and the woman. These details are not random, they are intimately connected.

After the birth of the promised son, Abraham was put to the test.

“¹ After these things Elohim tested Abraham and said to him, ‘Abraham!’ And he said, ‘Here I am.’ ² He said, ‘Take your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you.’ ³ So Abraham rose early in the morning, saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and his son Isaac. And he cut the wood for the burnt offering and arose and went to the place of which Elohim had told him. ⁴ On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place from afar. ⁵ Then Abraham said to his young men, ‘Stay here with the donkey; I and the boy will go over there and worship and come again to you.’ ⁶ And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son. And he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So they went both of them together. ⁷ And Isaac said to his father Abraham, ‘My father!’ And he said, ‘Here I am, my son.’ He said, ‘Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?’ ⁸ Abraham said, ‘Elohim will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son.’ So they went both of them together. ⁹ When they came to the place of which Elohim had told him, Abraham built the X✠-altar there and laid the X✠-wood in order and bound X✠-Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. ¹⁰ Then Abraham reached out his X✠-hand and took the X✠-knife to slaughter his X✠-son. ¹¹ But the Messenger of אַיִן called to him from heaven and said, ‘Abraham, Abraham!’ And he said, ‘Here I am.’ ¹² He said, ‘Do not lay your hand on the boy or do anything to him, for now I know that you fear Elohim, seeing you have not withheld your X✠-son,

your XK-only son, from me.’¹³ And Abraham lifted up his ta-eyes and looked, and behold, behind him was a ram, caught in a thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the XK-ram and offered it up as a burnt offering instead of his son.¹⁴ So Abraham called the name of that place, ‘AYAZ will provide’; as it is said to this day, ‘On the mount of AYAZ it shall be provided.’¹⁵ And the Messenger of AYAZ called to Abraham a second time from heaven¹⁶ and said, ‘By Myself I have sworn, declares AYAZ, because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son,¹⁷ I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. And your seed shall possess the gate of his enemies,¹⁸ and in your seed shall all the Nations of the earth be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.’¹⁹ So Abraham returned to his young men, and they arose and went together to Beersheba. And Abraham lived at Beersheba.” Genesis 22:1-19

Can you imagine being asked to do such a thing? Of course, this was common practice in the land of Canaan as parents regularly offered up their children to the gods. But this was different.

AYAZ had made an incredible promise to Abraham that would be realized through his seed – his promised son. All of his hopes and dreams were pinned on this promised son. Here was the fulfillment of his life’s journey and the Covenant promises - finally.

This seed was supposed to multiply. How would AYAZ fulfill His promise if the promised son was killed? Did this demonstrate that Abraham believed in the resurrection?

Ultimately, this ceremony pointed to another Seed and a greater promise as we can see the Aleph Taw (X✚) all throughout the Hebrew text. Did you notice it as you were reading along? It wasn't a typo and it's easy to overlook. The Hebrew word spelled aleph taw (X✚) is a mysterious word in the Hebrew Scriptures, because it is never translated. As a result, if you only read an English translation of the Bible you will never see it.¹⁹

It often has Messianic significance and in this passage it revealed that אֵלֶּיךָ Himself would provide a Lamb. That Lamb would be His Son, and through that Son the promises of Abraham would be fulfilled. Christians hold firm to this notion although this is the point where the religion of Islam and Judaism disagree. In fact, they consider it to be idolatry.

That is a conversation for another book.²⁰ Nevertheless, there is no denying the fact that אֵלֶּיךָ orchestrated this powerful event to get our attention and provide us with a pattern. In fact, it is the key to understanding all future promises of the Covenant. They are all patterns that will be fulfilled and perfected on a specific schedule²¹ through the Son of Elohim, also known as the Lamb of Elohim,

The physical seed of Abraham would fail, just as Adam had failed. What was needed was a Promised Son from Elohim

¹⁹ Modern Hebrew uses the Aleph Taw (אָ) grammatically as a preposition that serves as a definite direct object marker. In the Scriptures, this is not always the case. In the ancient Hebrew language, it carried a much deeper meaning. In fact, in the ancient text it appears as X✚. In the Paleo Hebrew, you can see the "aleph" (א) as an ox or a bull, and it means "strength." The "taw" (ט) looks like an "x" or a "cross" and refers to a "mark" or a "covenant." So the Aleph Taw (X✚) literally means "strength of the Covenant" and often points to the Messiah.

²⁰ For a discussion of the Messiah as the Son of Elohim see the Walk in the Light Series book titled *The Messiah*.

²¹ אֵלֶּיךָ provided a series of "rehearsals" that the Covenant people are supposed to be observing throughout the year. They are called "moadim" (מוֹעֲדִים) in Hebrew, which translates to "Appointed Times." Through these rehearsals, we can discern how the Covenant that offers redemption and salvation to the Nations will be fulfilled. These essential times are discussed in detail in the Walk in the Light book *Appointed Times*.

- a Son who would carry the wood for the altar and allow Himself to be laid on that wood to die.²²

That is why Abraham literally prophesied, “*Elohim will provide Himself the lamb for a burnt-offering.*” And that is why Abraham specifically named the place and the altar – אֵלֶּךָ אֵלֶּךָ אֵלֶּךָ. It is often translated as “אֵלֶּךָ Provides,” but there is an aspect of “seeing” in the word “yireh” (אֵלֶּךָ).

A better translation might be that “אֵלֶּךָ sees the need and provides.” We are supposed to “see” the Messiah (מָשִׁיחַ) in His provision. This event revealed the true purpose of the Covenant, which was not just about filling the Promised Land with the offspring of Abraham. It was much bigger than that. It was so that “*all the Nations of the earth could be blessed.*”

The Covenant that began with Abram would extend into the future and expand for generations until the time of the Nations was fulfilled. This Covenant was not about just blessing one man and his descendants. The focus was on a Promised Seed that would bless all the Nations by drawing them back into a relationship with אֵלֶּךָ Elohim. It was about returning mankind to the Garden through a covenant with a people collectively known as Yisrael.

²² Of course, the pattern is there for all to see. The New Testament records how Yahushua carried the wood of the cross and was nailed to the wood where He was offered up to die, likely at the same spot where the ram was provided for Abraham instead of his son Isaac. This is just one of many Covenant patterns that Yahushua fulfilled.

Yisrael

With the foundation of the Covenant having been laid, we can now follow the seed of Abraham as that seed gets planted in the Promised Land and begins to bear fruit.

Isaac was not sacrificed on the mountain. Instead, אַיִן provided the sacrifice in the form of a XK-ram caught in a thicket in place of the XK-son.²³ He later married Rebekah and they had twins named Esau and Jacob.

It is important to note that both Esau and Jacob were “the seed of Isaac” and thus also “the seed of Abraham.” Indeed, Esau was the legitimate firstborn son of Isaac, but Jacob later gained all the rights and privileges of the firstborn status through a two-stage process.

We first read about a time when Esau came in from the field and was famished. It was immediately after describing their birth.

“²⁴ So when her days were fulfilled for her to give birth, indeed there were twins in her womb. ²⁵ And the first came out red. He was like a hairy garment all over; so they called his name Esau. ²⁶ Afterward his brother came out, and his hand took hold of Esau’s heel; so his name was called Jacob. Isaac was sixty years old when she bore them. ²⁷ So the boys grew. And Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field;

²³ This was clearly a prophetic picture of Messiah Yahushua who centuries later would carry the wood of His crucifixion stake wearing a crown of thorns on His head.

but Jacob was a mild man, dwelling in tents.²⁸ And Isaac loved Esau because he ate of his game, but Rebekah loved Jacob.²⁹ Now Jacob cooked a stew; and Esau came in from the field, and he was weary.³⁰ And Esau said to Jacob, ‘Please feed me with that same red stew, for I am weary.’ Therefore his name was called Edom.³¹ But Jacob said, ‘Sell me your birthright as of this day.’³² And Esau said, ‘Look, I am about to die; so what is this birthright to me?’³³ Then Jacob said, ‘Swear to me as of this day.’ So he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob.³⁴ And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.” Genesis 25:24-34

That’s it. This brief account from birth into adulthood sets the stage for a legal precedent and a sibling rivalry between two twins that actually continues to this day.

While they were twins, they were very different. You might even say exact opposites. Esau was called “Edom,” which means “red.” He was hairy, and he was an outdoorsman.

Jacob, on the other hand was described as “mild” and he was more prone to dwelling inside. He managed domesticated flocks and herds while Esau was out hunting in the wild.

The birthright was the double portion that the firstborn would receive. The firstborn was essentially the clan leader, or the tribal chief. Esau was entitled to that blessing, but he made an oath and sold it for the price of a meal.

Later we read of a time when Isaac was getting old and he wanted to bless Esau. It is as if he was unaware of the prior deal that had been brokered between the brothers. As far as he was concerned, he was going to bestow the blessings of the

firstborn upon Esau before he died, and Esau was willing to accept it.

Here is the account. It's long, but it sets the precedent for a rivalry that would span the centuries that followed.

"¹ Now it came to pass, when Isaac was old and his eyes were so dim that he could not see, that he called Esau his older son and said to him, 'My son.' And he answered him, 'Here I am'. ² Then he said, 'Behold now, I am old. I do not know the day of my death. ³ Now therefore, please take your weapons, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me. ⁴ And make me savory food, such as I love, and bring it to me that I may eat, that my soul may bless you before I die.' ⁵ Now Rebekah was listening when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game and to bring it. ⁶ So Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, 'Indeed I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, ⁷ 'Bring me game and make savory food for me, that I may eat it and bless you in the presence of אֲבִי before my death.' ⁸ Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to what I command you. ⁹ Go now to the flock and bring me from there two choice kids of the goats, and I will make savory food from them for your father, such as he loves. ¹⁰ Then you shall take it to your father, that he may eat it, and that he may bless you before his death.' ¹¹ And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, 'Look, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth-skinned man. ¹² Perhaps my father will feel me, and I shall seem to be a deceiver to him; and I shall bring a curse on myself and not a blessing.' ¹³ But his mother said to him, 'Let your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice, and

go, get them for me.’¹⁴ And he went and got them and brought them to his mother, and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved.¹⁵ Then Rebekah took the choice clothes of her elder son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son.¹⁶ And she put the skins of the kids of the goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck.¹⁷ Then she gave the savory food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.¹⁸ So he went to his father and said, ‘My father.’ And he said, ‘Here I am. Who are you, my son?’¹⁹ Jacob said to his father, ‘I am Esau your firstborn; I have done just as you told me; please arise, sit and eat of my game, that your soul may bless me.’²⁰ But Isaac said to his son, ‘How is it that you have found it so quickly, my son?’ And he said, ‘Because אַיִן your Elohim brought it to me.’²¹ Isaac said to Jacob, ‘Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not.’²² So Jacob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, ‘The voice is Jacob’s voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.’²³ And he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau’s hands; so he blessed him.²⁴ Then he said, ‘Are you really my son Esau?’ He said, ‘I am.’²⁵ He said, ‘Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son’s game, so that my soul may bless you.’ So he brought it near to him, and he ate; and he brought him wine, and he drank.²⁶ Then his father Isaac said to him, ‘Come near now and kiss me, my son.’²⁷ And he came near and kissed him; and he smelled the smell of his clothing, and blessed him and said: ‘Surely, the smell of my son is like the smell of a field which אַיִן has blessed.’²⁸ Therefore may the Elohim give

you of the dew of heaven, of the fatness of the earth, and plenty of grain and wine.²⁹ Let peoples serve you, and Nations bow down to you. Be master over your brethren, and let your mother's sons bow down to you. Cursed be everyone who curses you, and blessed be those who bless you!' ³⁰ Now it happened, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹ He also had made savory food, and brought it to his father, and said to his father, 'Let my father arise and eat of his son's game, that your soul may bless me.' ³² And his father Isaac said to him, 'Who are you?' So he said, 'I am your son, your firstborn, Esau.' ³³ Then Isaac trembled exceedingly, and said, 'Who? Where is the one who hunted game and brought it to me? I ate all of it before you came, and I have blessed him - and indeed he shall be blessed.' ³⁴ When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, 'Bless me - me also, O my father!' ³⁵ But he said, 'Your brother came with deceit and has taken away your blessing.' ³⁶ And Esau said, 'Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright, and now look, he has taken away my blessing!' Genesis 27:1-36

One thing that should jump off the page is the repeated emphasis on specific relationships. The relationships between all the parties are firmly established so there is no question regarding their rights.²⁴

²⁴ For example - "my son," "Esau his son," "Jacob her son," "your father," "Esau your brother" . . .

It is interesting to note that Isaac only told Esau that “his soul” would bless him. Rebekah had bigger plans for the younger son. She told Jacob that Isaac was going to bless Esau “in the presence of אַחֵי אִשָּׂא.”

Now a blessing could be received by all sons, but the blessing of the firstborn was always greater. It was the blessing of the right hand versus the left, as later seen through Jacob’s blessing over Ephraim and Manasseh.²⁵

Jacob wanted the blessing of the firstborn to go along with the birthright. He was willing to lie and deceive in order to receive it. He knew he was being deceptive, and he knew the consequences. Nevertheless, he was willing to take the risk, especially since his mother said she would take any curse upon herself.

While it was the express intention of Isaac to bless his older son Esau, it was the express intent of Rebekah that Jacob receive that blessing. She actually devised the plan to have her younger son impersonate his brother.

So, Jacob ended up receiving the birthright, first through keen negotiation. You could say that he took advantage of his brother’s weakness. Was Esau under duress? He could have argued that to void the agreement, but his argument would likely fall flat. Nobody was holding a gun to his head, and the Scriptures are clear that Esau “despised” his birthright.²⁶ In other words, he treated it with contempt, as if it was worthless. So that would likely negate any argument of duress.

Obtaining the blessing from Isaac ultimately involved both stealth and outright lying. Jacob dressed up to look, feel and smell like his brother. Imagine deceiving your dying father to essentially steal something that he wanted to give to

²⁵ See Genesis 40

²⁶ Genesis 25:34

your brother. That is entirely different from the negotiated birthright.

Obviously, Jacob cherished and desired them both and he was willing to do just about anything to get them. It is interesting that both of these events involved food, as did the first sin ever recorded in history.²⁷ Each time Jacob used food as a means to get what he wanted.

The ruse only worked because Isaac was blind. He couldn't see. He knew the voice was Jacob, but he was motivated by his taste buds and relying exclusively on his sense of smell and touch. Indeed, the Scriptures say that he loved Esau because of the food he brought him.

Rebekah, on the other hand, was driven by a promise made by אַיָּא. Before the twins were born she was told *"Two Nations are in your womb, and two peoples from within you shall be divided. One people shall be stronger than the other, and the older shall serve the younger."* Genesis 25:23

This event had incredible prophetic implications for the future. The fact that Isaac could not see is a critical detail that will come into play later as Esau's descendants ended up doing the same to Jacob's descendants. We've all heard the saying that "turn about is fair play." We will examine that extraordinary turn of events in future chapters.

After Esau found out what Jacob had done, he plotted to kill him. Rebekah heard about it and advised Jacob to go to Padan Aram and find a wife while his brother cooled off. Before he left, he went to see Isaac. It must have been awkward. Nevertheless, Isaac then knowingly blessed Jacob.

"¹ Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and charged him, and said to him: You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. ² Arise, go to

²⁷ Genesis 3:1-22

Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother's father; and take yourself a wife from there of the daughters of Laban your mother's brother. ³ May El Shaddai bless you, and make you fruitful and multiply you, that you may be an assembly (qahal) of peoples; ⁴ And give you the blessing of Abraham, to you and your seed with you, that you may inherit the land in which you are a stranger, which Elohim gave to Abraham. ⁵ So Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Padan Aram, to Laban the son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau." Genesis 28:1-5

After all the treachery, deceit and lying, Jacob ultimately obtained the knowing and intentional blessing from Isaac. It was now official. Isaac even added some extra blessings concerning fruitfulness, and that Jacob would become a "qahal" (קהל)²⁸ of "peoples" (עמים).

So, Jacob returned to the place of the beginning. He went back to where his grandfather first started his journey, and the place where his mother was from. He went to Haran²⁹ to find a wife.

Out of spite, Esau married daughters of Ishmael, because he knew it would aggravate his mother and his father. He harbored hatred and his actions revealed his character.

On his way to Haran, Jacob stopped at a place called Luz. He would later name it Bethel – Beit El. It means "House of El" or "House of God." It was there that he had an encounter with Elohim.

²⁸ The Hebrew word "qahal" (קהל) means an Assembly of people. It shares the same meaning as the Greek word "ekklesia" (ἐκκλησία) that is often translated as "church."

²⁹ Haran was a city within the region of Padan Aram.

“¹⁰ Now Jacob went out from Beersheba and went toward Haran. ¹¹ So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that place to sleep. ¹² Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the Messengers of Elohim were ascending and descending on it. ¹³ And behold, אֱלֹהִים stood above it and said: ‘I am אֱלֹהִים Elohim of Abraham your father and the Elohim of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and your seed. ¹⁴ Also your seed shall be as the dust of the earth; you shall spread abroad to the west and the east, to the north and the south; and in you and in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed. ¹⁵ Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you.’” Genesis 28:10-15

This promise is often overlooked, Jacob was told that his seed would be like “dust” (עֶפֶר) spread throughout all the earth.³⁰ That would result in all the families of the earth being blessed.

While in Haran he married his true love Rachel, but not before being deceived by her father Laban into marrying her older sister. They had children and Jacob accumulated great wealth from Laban, to the point where he decided to leave. He starting to feel threatened by Laban’s sons because he had essentially siphoned off much of Laban’s wealth.

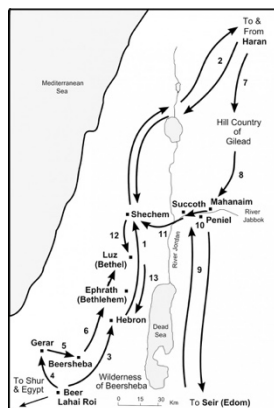
³⁰ That was the same promise made to Abram. We can see how the Covenant was ultimately focused on the peoples of the Nations.

So, Jacob had fled to Haran after hearing about the death threats from Esau, now he found himself sneaking back to his homeland, under fear of death. He had pressure from both sides because as far as he knew, he was returning to a brother who still hated him and wanted to kill him.

He eventually made peace with Laban and entered into a Covenant with him. So he resolved that issue. He then turned his face west to deal with Esau.

Before crossing over the Jordan and into the Land he had an encounter with some Messengers of Elohim. We are not given much information, but they must have told him how to deal with Esau, because Jacob immediately implemented a strategy to divide his family and sent them on ahead with gifts for Esau.³¹

While remaining alone, he had a life-changing encounter that we already mentioned concerning the name Yisrael. Here is the account as described in the Scriptures.



“²⁴ Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. ²⁵ Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob’s hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him. ²⁶ And He said, Let Me go, for the day breaks. But he said, I will not let You go unless You bless me! ²⁷ So He said to him,

³¹ The name of the place was called “mahanaim” (מַחֲנַיִם), which literally means: “double camp” or “two camps.” That is where he devised the plan to divide his family into “two camps.” That was an event with deep prophetic significance as the tribes of Yisrael were essentially divided in two camps for their entire existence – the House of Yisrael and the House of Yahudah.

What is your name? He said, 'Jacob.' ²⁸ *And He said, 'Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but יִשְׂרָאֵל; for you have struggled with Elohim and with men, and have prevailed.'* ²⁹ *Then Jacob asked, saying, 'Tell me Your name, I pray.'* *And He said, 'Why is it that you ask about My name?'* *And He blessed him there.* ³⁰ *So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: 'For I have seen Elohim face to face, and my life is preserved.'* ³¹ *Just as he crossed over Penuel the sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip.* ³² *Therefore to this day the children of Yisrael do not eat the muscle that shrank, which is on the hip socket, because He touched the socket of Jacob's hip in the muscle that shrank."* Genesis 32:24-30

What this man won't do to receive a blessing! Again, this seems very mysterious, but I suspect the Messengers of Elohim gave him a "heads up." Jacob needed to get straight with Elohim before he returned to the Promised Land.

After wrestling with Elohim Jacob received a blessing and then crossed over and confronted his brother Esau. He made peace with him, albeit an awkward peace.

So, the Covenant that began with Abram then culminated with another man who underwent a name change, a man renamed Yisrael. The definition of his new name is given in the text of Genesis:

"And He said, Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but יִשְׂרָאֵל; for you have struggled with Elohim and with men, and have prevailed."

Genesis 32:28

Now this is where we see the fulfillment of the promise given through the name of Abram. Remember that when

referring to a “people” the word “am” (עַם) is typically spelled “ayin” (ע) “mem” (מ), but in this text we see “am” (אַם) spelled “aleph” (א) “mem” (מ) when Yisrael is used the first time.

In the Hebrew text we read אַם-Yisrael. This confirmed that Yisrael (יִשְׂרָאֵל) would become a “qahal” of peoples, and ultimately those people would come from the Nations through that Covenant promised to Abram, who was called out of Babylon.

The name is literally “yisar-el” It begins with yud (י) sin (ש) resh (ר) – yisar (יִשָּׂר). Remember that Abram’s wife was Sari (שָׂרִי) – sin (ש) resh (ר) yud (י), which means “princess” and is often translated as the plural form of “prince.”

The focus is clearly on royalty. The first part of this word refers to princess and princesses and the last part - “el” (אֵל) refers to Elohim.

Yisrael is the royal family of Elohim that will populate His Kingdom. Yisrael represents the Kingdom established through the Covenant. This will become more significant when we examine one particular son of Jacob named Joseph and his two sons named Ephraim and Manasseh.

After Jacob entered into the Land, things were not easy for him. He bought some land at Shechem, but his family got involved in pagan idolatry. His two older sons ended up slaughtering all the males in Shechem after deceiving them into getting circumcised.

Jacob then returned to Beth El and built an altar. He needed to remember where he had come from and where his journey began. He needed to return to the Covenant, which was at the heart of the blessings he was promised.

“⁹ Then Elohim appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Padan Aram, and blessed him. ¹⁰ And Elohim said to him, ‘Your name is Jacob; your name shall not be called Jacob anymore, but אַם-Yisrael shall be your

name.’ So He called his name Yisrael. ¹¹ Also Elohim said to him: ‘I am El Shaddai. Be fruitful and multiply; a Nation and a company (qahal) of Nations shall proceed from you, and kings shall come from your body. ¹² The land which I gave Abraham and Isaac I give to you; and to your seed after you I give this land.’ ¹³ Then Elohim went up from him in the place where He talked with him. ¹⁴ So Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He talked with him, a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink offering on it, and he poured oil on it. ¹⁵ And Jacob called the name of the place where Elohim spoke with him, Bethel.” Genesis 35:9-15

We later read about a sibling rivalry that developed within his family. Yisrael elevated his son Joseph to firstborn status. The blessing that he sought so badly would be given to his eleventh son.

Yisrael gave Joseph a royal robe embroidered with many colors to commemorate his favored status. It must have been expensive, and it separated him from his brothers. That made the other ten sons jealous, and they hated him.³²

They also didn’t like him very much because of his dreams.

“⁵ Now Joseph had a dream, and he told it to his brothers; and they hated him even more. ⁶ So he said to them, ‘Please hear this dream which I have dreamed: ⁷ There we were, binding sheaves in the field. Then behold, my sheaf arose and also stood upright; and indeed your sheaves stood all around and bowed down to my sheaf.’ ⁸ And his brothers said to

³² See Genesis 37:3-4. His younger brother named Benjamin was not included in this sibling rivalry. Benjamin was the twelfth son of Jacob. He was unique from the other brothers because he was born after Yisrael received his new name, and he was born in the Covenant Land.

him, 'Shall you indeed reign over us? Or shall you indeed have dominion over us?' So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. ⁹ Then he dreamed still another dream and told it to his brothers, and said, 'Look, I have dreamed another dream. And this time, the sun, the moon, and the eleven stars bowed down to me.' ¹⁰ So he told it to his father and his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, 'What is this dream that you have dreamed? Shall your mother and I and your brothers indeed come to bow down to the earth before you?' ¹¹ And his brothers envied him, but his father kept the matter in mind."

37:5-11

Joseph dreamed that he would be elevated over the rest of his family – all of Yisrael. As a result, his brothers plotted to kill him. When they got him alone, they stripped him of his robe and threw him into a pit. At the behest of Judah, they ended up selling him into slavery.

Joseph did nothing to deserve such treatment and after becoming a slave in Egypt, he was then sent to prison. Things looked like they were going horribly wrong for this once favored son. Joseph the dreamer ended up interpreting the dreams of Pharaoh. That resulted in him being elevated to Viceroy of Egypt - second only to Pharaoh.

Well, his dreams came true. His brothers came to Egypt and literally bowed before him. Amazingly, they did not recognize him because he looked and talked like an Egyptian. He was hidden from them until he decided to reveal himself.

There are many prophetic Messianic patterns embedded in the life of Joseph that people need to be aware of. Eventually, the clan of Yisrael moved to Egypt, and before Yisrael passed away, an incredible event happened with Joseph's two sons – Ephraim and Manasseh.

Here is the account:

“¹ Now it came to pass after these things that Joseph was told, ‘Indeed your father is sick’; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. ² And Jacob was told, ‘Look, your son Joseph is coming to you;’ and Yisrael strengthened himself and sat up on the bed. ³ Then Jacob said to Joseph: ‘Elohim Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, ⁴ and said to me, Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a multitude of people, and give this land to your seed after you as an everlasting possession.’ ⁵ And now your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. ⁶ Your offspring whom you beget after them shall be yours; they will be called by the name of their brothers in their inheritance. ⁷ But as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, when there was but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem). ⁸ Then Yisrael saw Joseph’s sons, and said, ‘Who are these?’ ⁹ Joseph said to his father, ‘They are my sons, whom Elohim has given me in this place.’ And he said, ‘Please bring them to me, and I will bless them.’ ¹⁰ Now the eyes of Yisrael were dim with age, so that he could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he kissed them and embraced them. ¹¹ And Yisrael said to Joseph, ‘I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, Elohim has also shown me your offspring!’ ¹² So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and he bowed down with his face to the earth. ¹³ And Joseph took them both,

Ephraim with his right hand toward Yisrael's left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Yisrael's right hand, and brought them near him. ¹⁴ Then Yisrael stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. ¹⁵ And he blessed Joseph, and said: 'Elohim, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the Elohim who has fed me all my life long to this day, ¹⁶ The Messenger who has redeemed me from all evil, Bless the lads; Let my name be named upon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. ¹⁷ Now when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; so he took hold of his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. ¹⁸ And Joseph said to his father, 'Not so, my father, for this one is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head.' ¹⁹ But his father refused and said, 'I know, my son, I know. He also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his descendants shall become a multitude of nations.' ²⁰ So he blessed them that day, saying, 'By you Yisrael will bless, saying, May Elohim make you as Ephraim and as Manasseh! And thus he set Ephraim before Manasseh.'" Genesis 48:1-20

Did you notice the emphasis on seeing? "Look, your son Joseph," and "Then Yisrael saw Joseph's son's," and "I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, Elohim has also shown me your offspring!"

Nevertheless, we read that Yisrael could not see, just like his father Isaac. “*Now the eyes of Yisrael were dim with age, so that he could not see.*” The point is that Yisrael knew exactly what he was doing. There was no deception during this encounter.

He actually adopted the two sons of Joseph and elevated them to the position that Reuben and Simeon once held as first-born and second-born.³³ The younger son Ephraim would be given the birthright and the blessings of the first-born.

Indeed, did you notice the emphasis on them being fruitful? That is an important detail, and it is no coincidence that the name Ephraim literally means: “doubly fruitful.”

Remember that these two boys were very different from the other sons of Yisrael. They were raised in a palace in Egypt with their father Joseph, while the other brothers were living in tents raising livestock. Ephraim and Manasseh were literally royalty in Egypt.

I point this out because it is important to understand the position and role of Joseph within the Assembly of Yisrael. Joseph and his sons were given the name and firstborn blessings of Yisrael – not Judah who sold his brother into slavery.

Now consider the blessing that Yisrael later bestowed upon his son Joseph:

“²² Joseph is a fruitful bough (son), a fruitful bough (son) by a well; His branches (daughters) run over the wall. ²³ The archers have bitterly grieved him, shot at him and hated him. ²⁴ But his bow remained in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the Mighty Elohim of Jacob (From

³³ The two older brothers were demoted and replaced by Ephraim and Manasseh due to their conduct as described in Genesis 49:1-7

there is the Shepherd, the Stone of Yisrael),²⁵ By the Elohim of your father who will help you, and by the Almighty who will bless you with blessings of heaven above, Blessings of the deep that lies beneath, Blessings of the breasts and of the womb.²⁶ The blessings of your father have excelled the blessings of my ancestors, up to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills. They shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him who was separate from his brothers.” Genesis 49:22-26

You cannot miss the emphasis on “fruitful” and “blessings.” The blessings upon Joseph far exceed the blessings of his brothers. Indeed the blessing of Yisrael will be a “crown” upon the head of Joseph. Keep that in mind as our discussion continues.

The clan of Yisrael initially moved to Egypt as the guest of Pharaoh. We read in Exodus 1:5 “*All those who were descendants of Jacob were seventy persons (for Joseph was in Egypt already).*”

It is important to recognize the significance of the number seventy, which represents the Nations.³⁴ So, Yisrael moving to Egypt was part of the Covenant Plan to restore the Nations to אֲרָצָא.

Eventually, the children of Yisrael grew into a Nation while in Egypt. A new Pharaoh arose who did not remember the favor of Joseph. The children of Yisrael eventually became slaves, like Joseph had been a slave. They were delivered under the leadership of Moses, and the bones of Joseph were specifically brought with them on their journey out of Egypt and back to the Covenant Land.³⁵

³⁴ See the so-called “Table of Nations” in Genesis 10.

³⁵ Exodus 13:19

After being tested many times, the people were brought to Mount Sinai where Yisrael then entered into a marriage Covenant at the Mountain of Elohim.

It should be noted that when they were delivered out of Egypt, they included a “mixed multitude,”³⁶ not just the genetic descendants of Jacob. People from all the Nations were welcome in the Covenant as long as they agreed to abide by the terms of the Covenant.

In fact, one of the specific Commands passed on through Moses was that there would be “*One Torah for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you.*” Exodus 12:49³⁷

These people who were slaves in Egypt would eventually become a “Holy Nation” because the Holy Elohim, **אלהים** Almighty, dwelled in their midst.

³⁶ Exodus 12:38

³⁷ Numbers 15:16. The word “Torah” literally means “instructions” and is the same Hebrew word that describes the Commandments, often referred to as “the Law” in English.

A Divided Kingdom

It is important to understand that the hallmark of the people of Yisrael was the fact that אֱלֹהִים Himself visited them in Egypt and personally delivered them “*with an outstretched Arm and great judgments.*”³⁸ In other words, it was direct intervention in a miraculous fashion.

This was specifically timed to fulfill the previous promise given to Abram “*Know certainly that your seed will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years.*” Genesis 15:13

At the time of their departure from Egypt, we read: “⁴⁰*Now the sojourn of the children of Yisrael who lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years - on that very same day - it came to pass that all the armies of אֱלֹהִים went out from the land of Egypt.*” Exodus 12:40-41

It is commonly believed that the prophecy in Genesis 15:13 was given 30 years before the birth of Isaac, and the birth of Isaac triggered the 400 year count of affliction. The descendants of Abraham were sojourners in Canaan before they went to Egypt, and they were not slaves in Egypt during their entire stay there. The total 430 years was simply attributed to those “children of Yisrael who lived in Egypt” at the end of the period.

Those people who lived in Egypt were then afforded the opportunity to enter into a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים, along with a mixed multitude that desired to be a part

³⁸ Exodus 6:6

of the Covenant.³⁹ This fulfilled a pattern previously established by Abram when he went to Egypt and then left with great wealth and Hagar.⁴⁰

It is important to understand that Yisrael wasn't just "raptured"⁴¹ out of Egypt. All the males needed to be circumcised and then they needed to meticulously obey the Passover instructions. If they weren't covered by the blood of the Passover Lamb, then their firstborn would die right along with the firstborn of the Egyptians. Salvation for the firstborn required specific focus and belief coupled with diligent obedience.

Once the Yisraelites were delivered, they need to trust אֱלֹהִים and diligently obey the instructions provided by Moses. The Assembly, as a whole, failed many tests on the way to Mount Sinai. All of the tests were intended to see whether the people trusted אֱלֹהִים and if they would diligently obey His instructions. Sadly, many times they demonstrated that they did not trust אֱלֹהִים. Also, they were not satisfied with His leadership and His provision.

Eventually, the people agreed to the terms of the Covenant at Mount Sinai, although they ended up sinning by worshipping a golden calf while Moses was up on the mountain solidifying the terms. When Moses witnessed the idolatry of Yisrael he broke the stone tablets of the Covenant.

³⁹ "A mixed multitude went up with them also, and flocks and herds - a great deal of livestock." Exodus 12:38

⁴⁰ In Genesis 12 we read about how Abram went to Egypt during a time of famine. Sarai was essentially taken captive by Pharaoh because of her beauty. Pharaoh was plagued because he was holding Sarai captive. He later released Sarai and paid riches to Abram. It is understood that this is when Abram left with the Egyptian named Hagar. In Hebrew, the name "hagar" (הגֵר) actually means "the stranger" - "ha'ger" (הגֵר).

⁴¹ The word "rapture" was popularized as a Christian eschatological term by John Nelson Darby in the 19th century. It basically represents the Dispensationalist belief that Christians will be "taken up" into the heavens before or during the anticipated tribulation that is often keyed to an incorrect interpretation of Daniel's Seventy Weeks, discussed in the next chapter.

That resulted in the need for a renewal of the Covenant, and we see the imminent need for a mediator – one who would intervene and save the people from judgment. The Covenant needed a man who could act on behalf of Yisrael and renew the broken Covenant. This was all a pattern for the future Messiah.

The generation that left Egypt continued to disappoint. It culminated with their refusal to enter into the Land for fear of the giants.⁴² That was the final straw for אַיָּהֵל and resulted in a delay of forty years in the wilderness. The people who failed that final test would not be allowed to enter into the Covenant Land. That privilege was bestowed upon the next generation.

So right from the start, we see that entering into the Covenant Land was conditional. So was remaining in the Land.

“¹ Now, O Yisrael, listen to the statutes and the judgments which I teach you to observe, that you may live, and go in and possess the Land which אַיָּהֵל Elohim of your fathers is giving you. ² You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the Commandments of אַיָּהֵל your Elohim which I command you. ³ Your eyes have seen what אַיָּהֵל did at Baal Peor; for אַיָּהֵל your Elohim has destroyed from among you all the men who followed Baal of Peor. ⁴ But you who held fast to אַיָּהֵל your Elohim are alive today, every one of you. ⁵ Surely I have taught you statutes and judgments, just as אַיָּהֵל my Elohim commanded me, that you should act according to them in the Land which you go to possess. ⁶ Therefore be careful to observe them; for this

⁴² Remember that Abram traversed the land with his mobile community without fear. He was given the assurance that אַיָּהֵל would bless and protect him and he believed אַיָּהֵל.

is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes, and say, 'Surely this great Nation is a wise and understanding people.' ⁷ For what great Nation is there that has Elohim so near to it, as אֱלֹהִים our Elohim is to us, for whatever reason we may call upon Him? ⁸ And what great Nation is there that has such statutes and righteous judgments as are in all this Torah which I set before you this day? ⁹ Only take heed to yourself, and diligently keep yourself, lest you forget the things your eyes have seen, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life. And teach them to your children and your grandchildren, ¹⁰ especially concerning the day you stood before אֱלֹהִים your Elohim in Horeb, when אֱלֹהִים said to me, 'Gather the people to Me, and I will let them hear My words, that they may learn to fear Me all the days they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children.'" Deuteronomy 4:1-10

Did you notice how the relationship changed from the past, to the present and then pointed to the future generations - the children and the grandchildren? They would become the great Nation that אֱלֹהִים had promised Abraham if they continued to obey, and if the generations that followed obeyed.

After the passage of forty years, the new generation was reminded of the purpose of the Covenant, and the fact that it originated after Babel.

"⁷ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations. Ask your father, and he will show you; your elders, and they will tell you: ⁸ When the Most High divided their inheritance to the Nations, when He separated the sons of Adam,

He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the Sons of Elohim. ⁹ For אֱלֹהִים's portion is His people; Jacob is the place of His inheritance. ¹⁰ He found him in a desert land and in the wasteland, a howling wilderness; He encircled him, He instructed him, He kept him as the apple of His eye.” Deuteronomy 32:7-10

This passage is often glossed over and misunderstood due to a translation variant.⁴³ The point was clear. Mankind was divided at Babel because of rebellion, and אֱלֹהִים chose a people who agreed to obey. They were also reminded of that before they crossed over.

With the groundwork having been reestablished, the people of Yisrael then proceeded to enter into the Land. They first crossed the Jordan as a united people under Joshua (Yahushua).⁴⁴ The Priests carried the Ark, and אֱלֹהִים was the King on His Throne⁴⁵ fighting for His people. They had to cooperate and diligently obey His instructions. That was the way that it was supposed to remain, although once they settled into the Land, they became distracted and divided.

We read about a period of around 400 years when the children of Yisrael were ruled by judges, known as Shoftim in

⁴³ Many English translations use the Hebrew Masoretic text that describes the people being divided according to the “sons of Yisrael.” That doesn’t make much sense since Yisrael did not exist at Babel. The oldest texts found in the Greek Septuagint and the Dead Sea Scrolls provide the term “Sons of Elohim.” That is exactly what happened after Babel. אֱלֹהִים divorced the people and separated them from Himself. He placed them under seventy Sons of Elohim, which were Heavenly Beings who would oversee the Nations until they were restored to אֱלֹהִים at the end of the age. אֱלֹהִים chose the seed of Abraham as His inheritance for that very purpose.

⁴⁴ Yahushua is a Hebrew name that is often rendered as Joshua in English Bibles. It is the same name as the Messiah Who is referred to as Jesus by most Christians. His name is actually Yahushua, like the Patriarch who led Yisrael across the Jordan and into the Promised Land. Sadly, most Christians mess the patterns and the connection because they use the wrong name.

⁴⁵ The Ark of the Covenant symbolizes the Throne of Elohim.

Hebrew. After a series of ups and downs, they decided that they wanted to be like the other Nations that surrounded them. Instead of being autonomous tribes that were set-apart, and setting an example for the Nations, the people wanted a man to be their king. We read about that event during the life of the final judge named Shemuel, who also functioned in the role of a priest and prophet.

“¹ Now it came to pass when Shemuel was old that he made his sons judges over Yisrael. ² The name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah; they were judges in Beersheba. ³ But his sons did not walk in his ways; they turned aside after dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice. ⁴ Then all the elders of Yisrael gathered together and came to Shemuel at Ramah, ⁵ and said to him, ‘Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the Nations.’ ⁶ But the thing displeased Shemuel when they said, ‘Give us a king to judge us.’ So Shemuel prayed to אַיָּהוָה. ⁷ And אַיָּהוָה said to Shemuel, ‘Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them. ⁸ According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day - with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods - so they are doing to you also. ⁹ Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them. ¹⁰ So Shemuel told all the words of אַיָּהוָה to the people who asked him for a king. ¹¹ And he said, ‘This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take your sons and appoint them for his

own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. ¹² He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. ¹³ He will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. ¹⁴ And he will take the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants. ¹⁵ He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants. ¹⁶ And he will take your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work. ¹⁷ He will take a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants. ¹⁸ And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and אַיִךְ will not hear you in that day. ¹⁹ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Shemuel; and they said, 'No, but we will have a king over us,' ²⁰ that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles. ²¹ And Shemuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the hearing of אַיִךְ. ²² So אַיִךְ said to Shemuel, 'Heed their voice, and make them a king.' And Shemuel said to the men of Yisrael, 'Every man go to his city.'" 1 Shemuel 8:1-22

Despite all of the warnings, the people insisted on having a man rule over them and אַיִךְ obliged. The first King of Yisrael was named Shaul. He failed miserably and אַיִךְ had Shemuel anoint another King named David.

After the death of Shaul, David did not immediately rule over all the tribes of Yisrael. He first ruled over the tribes known as the House of Judah – Judah, Benjamin and Levi for

seven years.⁴⁶ After the passage of seven years, he was anointed as King by the remaining northern tribes known as the House of Yisrael.⁴⁷

David thus brought all the Tribes of Yisrael into a united Kingdom. While he made plans to build a house for Elohim, אַיִן did not allow him to do so. That was because he had blood on his hands.

“⁸ But the word of אַיִן came to me, saying, ‘You have shed much blood and have waged great wars; you shall not build a house to My Name, because you have shed so much blood on the earth in My sight. ⁹ But you will have a son who will be a man of peace and rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies on every side. His name will be Solomon, and I will grant Yisrael peace and quiet during his reign.” 1 Chronicles 22:8-9

So, the task of building the House of Elohim was given to David’s son Solomon (Shlomo). While Solomon was gifted with wisdom, knowledge and great riches, as well as the honor of completing the House of Elohim,⁴⁸ he failed to obey the Commandments for kings.

אַיִן had previously given specific Commandments for kings through Moses.

“¹⁴ When you come to the land which אַיִן your Elohim is giving you, and possess it and dwell in it, and say, ‘I will set a king over me like all the Nations that are around me,’ ¹⁵ you shall surely set a king over you whom אַיִן your Elohim chooses; one from

⁴⁶ 2 Shemuel 2:4

⁴⁷ 2 Shemuel 5:3

⁴⁸ See 2 Chronicles 1:7-12

among your brethren you shall set as king over you; you may not set a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. ¹⁶ But he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, for **אֱלֹהִים** has said to you, ‘You shall not return that way again.’ ¹⁷ Neither shall he multiply wives for himself, lest his heart turn away; nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold for himself. ¹⁸ Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this Torah in a Scroll, from the one before the priests, the Levites. ¹⁹ And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear **אֱלֹהִים** his Elohim and be careful to observe all the words of this Torah and these statutes, ²⁰ that his heart may not be lifted above his brethren, that he may not turn aside from the Commandment to the right hand or to the left, and that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Yisrael.”
Deuteronomy 17:14-20

Well, Solomon did not guard the Commandments.
Read some of the things that he did.

“¹ But King Solomon loved many foreign women, as well as the daughter of Pharaoh: women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites - ² from the Nations of whom **אֱלֹהִים** had said to the children of Yisrael, “You shall not intermarry with them, nor they with you. Surely they will turn away your hearts after their gods.” Solomon clung to these in love. ³ And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. ⁴ For it was so, when

Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not loyal to אֱלֹהִים his Elohim, as was the heart of his father David. ⁵ For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. ⁶ Solomon did evil in the sight of אֱלֹהִים, and did not fully follow אֱלֹהִים, as did his father David. ⁷ Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill that is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon. ⁸ And he did likewise for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.” 1 Kings 11:1-8

Solomon mixed his seed with foreign women, even the Edomites. As a result of his sins, the Kingdom that was united under the father’s reign would be divided under the son’s reign. The Prophet Ahijah prophesied that the Kingdom would be torn from Solomon and ten tribes would be given to Jeroboam, the new king of the House of Yisrael.

“²⁹ Now it happened at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite met him on the way; and he had clothed himself with a new garment, and the two were alone in the field. ³⁰ Then Ahijah took hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. ³¹ And he said to Jeroboam, Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says אֱלֹהִים, the Elohim of Yisrael: ‘Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you ³² (but he shall have one tribe for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Yisrael), ³³ because they have forsaken Me, and

worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the people of Ammon, and have not walked in My ways to do what is right in My eyes and keep My statutes and My judgments, as did his father David.³⁴ However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, because I have made him ruler all the days of his life for the sake of My servant David, whom I chose because he kept My commandments and My statutes.³⁵ But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand and give it to you - ten tribes.³⁶ And to his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may always have a lamp before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for Myself, to put My name there.³⁷ So I will take you, and you shall reign over all your heart desires, and you shall be king over Yisrael.³⁸ Then it shall be, if you heed all that I command you, walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight, to keep My statutes and My Commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build for you an enduring house, as I built for David, and will give Yisrael to you.³⁹ And I will afflict the descendants of David because of this, but not forever." 1 Kings 11:29-38

The Kingdom was, in fact, divided into two separate Kingdoms – the House of Yisrael in the north and the House of Judah in the south. **1Y1Z** gave great promises to Jeroboam, the King of the House of Yisrael, who was an Ephraimite descended from Joseph. Sadly, Jeroboam failed to obey. He gave up the promises and sinned terribly which placed the House of Yisrael on a path of punishment and exile. Read what happened.

²⁵ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the mountains of Ephraim, and dwelt there. Also he went out from there and built Penuel. ²⁶ And Jeroboam said in his heart, 'Now the kingdom may return to the House of David: ²⁷ If these people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of אַלְלָא at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn back to their lord, Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and go back to Rehoboam king of Judah.' ²⁸ Therefore the king asked advice, made two calves of gold, and said to the people, 'It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Yisrael, which brought you up from the land of Egypt!' ²⁹ And he set up one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. ³⁰ Now this thing became a sin, for the people went to worship before the one as far as Dan. ³¹ He made shrines on the high places, and made priests from every class of people, who were not of the sons of Levi. ³² Jeroboam ordained a feast on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, like the feast that was in Judah, and offered sacrifices on the altar. So he did at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And at Bethel he installed the priests of the high places which he had made. ³³ So he made offerings on the altar which he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, in the month which he had devised in his own heart. And he ordained a feast for the children of Yisrael, and offered sacrifices on the altar and burned incense." 1 Kings 12:25-33

It's really hard to imagine that King Jeroboam would do such a thing. Not just one golden calf, but two. It demonstrated that he was more interested in pleasing people than he was אַלְלָא. It also revealed that he did not trust אַלְלָא to keep His promises.

By chasing after those foreign gods of Egypt, the House of Yisrael was behaving like an adulterous wife. The Prophet Hosea vividly detailed what would happen to the House of Yisrael as a result of their sin.

*“² When אֵלֹהִים began to speak by Hosea, אֵלֹהִים said to Hosea: ‘Go, take yourself a wife of harlotry and children of harlotry, for the land has committed great harlotry by departing from אֵלֹהִים.’³ So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. ⁴ Then אֵלֹהִים said to him: ‘Call his name Jezreel, for in a little while I will avenge the bloodshed of Jezreel on the house of Jehu, and bring an end to the kingdom of the House of Yisrael. ⁵ It shall come to pass in that day that I will break the bow of Yisrael in the Valley of Jezreel. ⁶ And she conceived again and bore a daughter. Then Elohim said to him: ‘Call her name Lo-Ruhamah, for I will no longer have mercy on the House of Yisrael, but I will utterly take them away. ⁷ Yet I will have mercy on the House of Yahudah, will save them by אֵלֹהִים their Elohim, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword or battle, by horses or horsemen.”⁸ Now when she had weaned Lo-Ruhamah, she conceived and bore a son. ⁹ Then Elohim said: ‘Call his name Lo-Ammi, for you are not My people, and I will not be your Elohim. ¹⁰ Yet the number of the children of Yisrael shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not My people,’ There it shall be said to them, ‘**You are sons of the living El.**”’*
Hosea 1:2-10

There would be a progressive separation where ultimately the House of Yisrael would no longer be the people of Elohim. Yet there was an amazing promise of restoration at some point in the future. The House of Yisrael that was rejected and scatted would become “sons of the living El.”⁴⁹

So, while there was incredible hope for the future, there would first be punishment. It happened exactly as prophesied. The House of Yisrael was expelled and they were replaced with foreigners by the Assyrian Empire. Here is an account of their removal.

“1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah became king of Yisrael in Samaria, and he reigned nine years. 2 And he did evil in the sight of אֱלֹהִים, but not as the kings of Yisrael who were before him. 3 Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against him; and Hoshea became his vassal, and paid him tribute money. 4 And the king of Assyria uncovered a conspiracy by Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So, king of Egypt, and brought no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year. Therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. 5 Now the king of Assyria went throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Yisrael away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. 7 For so it was that the children of Yisrael had sinned against אֱלֹהִים their Elohim, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and they had

⁴⁹ El is the short form of Elohim.

feared other gods, ⁸ and had walked in the statutes of the Nations whom אַיָּאֵל had cast out from before the children of Yisrael, and of the kings of Yisrael, which they had made. ⁹ Also the children of Yisrael secretly did against אַיָּאֵל their Elohim things that were not right, and they built for themselves high places in all their cities, from watchtower to fortified city. ¹⁰ They set up for themselves sacred pillars and wooden images on every high hill and under every green tree. ¹¹ There they burned incense on all the high places, like the Nations whom אַיָּאֵל had carried away before them; and they did wicked things to provoke אַיָּאֵל to anger, ¹² for they served idols, of which אַיָּאֵל had said to them, ‘You shall not do this thing.’ ¹³ Yet אַיָּאֵל testified against Yisrael and against Judah, by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, ‘Turn from your evil ways, and keep My Commandments and My statutes, according to all the Torah which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets.’ ¹⁴ Nevertheless they would not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in אַיָּאֵל their Elohim. ¹⁵ And they rejected His statutes and His Covenant that He had made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He had testified against them; they followed idols, became idolaters, and went after the Nations who were all around them, concerning whom אַיָּאֵל had charged them that they should not do like them. ¹⁶ So they left all the Commandments of אַיָּאֵל their Elohim, made for themselves a molded image and two calves, made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. ¹⁷ And they caused their sons and daughters to pass through the fire, practiced

witchcraft and soothsaying, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of אַיָּא, to provoke Him to anger.¹⁸ Therefore אַיָּא was very angry with Yisrael, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.” 2 Kings 17:1-18

Did you catch those final words – “There was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.” The word for “tribe” is “shebet” (שֵׁבֶט) in Hebrew. It also means “rod” or “scepter,” and it hearkens to authority and rulership. Tribes are generally groups of people ruled by a chief. So, the underlying meaning of the word involves the headship over a people.

This is supposed to make us think of the words spoken by Yisrael over his son Judah. “*The scepter (שֵׁבֶט) shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh comes; and to Him shall be the obedience of the people.*” Genesis 49:10⁵⁰

All of the House of Yisrael who remained in the north were removed from the Land. The Assyrians were brutal and efficient. They had a practice of removing conquered people from their native lands. They would transplant them to another part of the Empire and then move in other foreigners to replace them.

That way, people did not revolt. They were in a foreign land without any heritage or historical connection to the land. There was no patriotism - no motivation to rebel. It was easier to control a displaced population that had no “roots.”

That is what happened with the entire region inhabited by the House of Yisrael. It was emptied and then filled with people from the Nations - transplanted by the Assyrian Empire.

The prophetic implications are profound. Yisrael was supposed to draw the Nations to אַיָּא. They utterly failed

⁵⁰ It is well understood that the reference to “Shiloh” is the Messiah. We therefore understand that the rulership that was given to Judah would continue until the Messiah comes.

and ended up acting exactly like the Nations. If they wanted to be like the Nations, then they could go live in the Nations. As a result, אַיָּאֵל expelled them into the Nations and the Nations were given their Land. That is why the north was referred to as “the Galilee of the Nations.”

*“Nevertheless the gloom will not be upon her who is distressed,
as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun
and the land of Naphtali, and afterward more heavily oppressed
her, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,
in Galilee of the Nations.”*

Isaiah 9:1

Yahushua⁵¹ the Messiah spent most of His time in the Galilee, to make a point. He specifically stated that He came for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael.⁵²

Those lost sheep of the House of Yisrael were scattered among the Nations. They are still scattered.⁵³ That is why He sent His disciples into the Nations to fish for them.⁵⁴

Before we talk further about the Messiah, we need to examine what happened to the Southern Tribes of the House of Judah. They actually witnessed the punishment that happened to the Northern Tribes.

You would think that they would learn a lesson and cling to the ways of אַיָּאֵל. That would insure that they would not share the same fate as their brethren to the north. They

⁵¹ Recall that Yahushua is the Hebrew name that is often translated as Joshua in English. Yahushua is the proper transliteration of the Hebrew Name that many incorrectly refer to as Jesus. The English name Jesus derives from the Greek Iesous (Ἰησοῦ), which was not the Name of the Messiah.

⁵² “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael.” Matthew 15:24

⁵³ The period of exile for the House of Yisrael was provided through the Prophet Ezekiel (see Ezekiel 4:4-5) The initial punishment period was 390 year. That was later multiplied seven times due to their failure to repent. (see Leviticus 26). Ultimately, the punishment for the House of Yisrael was 2,730 years.

⁵⁴ See Jeremiah 16:16, Matthew 4:19 and Mark 1:17

didn't build any golden calves, but they fell into idolatry and strayed from the Torah of Elohim.

While there were brief periods of reform, ultimately they were exiled as well. Their punishment, and subsequent return to the Land, laid the important groundwork for the Messiah. Therefore, we will now examine some of the history of the House of Judah.

The House of Judah

The House of Yisrael was exiled first and The House of Judah, better known as the House of Yahudah,⁵⁵ saw it all. It turns out, she was no better than the House of Yisrael. The prophet Jeremiah described her as a “treacherous sister.”

Here are the words of the Prophet Jeremiah written by the Scribe Baruch:

“⁶ אַי אַי said also to me in the days of Josiah the king: ‘Have you seen what backsliding Yisrael has done? She has gone up on every high mountain and under every green tree, and there played the harlot.’ ⁷ And I said, after she had done all these things, ‘Return to Me.’ But she did not return. And her treacherous sister Yahudah saw it. ⁸ Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Yisrael had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a certificate of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Yahudah did not fear, but went and played the harlot also. ⁹ So it came to pass, through her casual harlotry, that she defiled the Land and committed adultery with stones and trees. ¹⁰ And yet for all this her treacherous sister Yahudah has not turned to Me with her whole heart, but in pretense,” says אַי אַי. ¹¹ Then אַי אַי said to me, ‘Backsliding Yisrael has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Yahudah. ¹² Go and

⁵⁵ As we previously saw with the name Joshua, there is no letter “j” in the Hebrew language. That is why it is impossible for the name of the Christian Messiah to be Jesus. Likewise, the Hebrew name often rendered as Judah (יְהוּדָה), is better transliterated as Yahudah.

proclaim these words toward the north, and say:
 ‘Return, backsliding Yisrael,’ says אֱלֹהִים ‘I will not
 cause My anger to fall on you. For I am merciful,’ says
 אֱלֹהִים; ‘I will not remain angry forever.’ ¹³ Only
 acknowledge your iniquity, That you have
 transgressed against אֱלֹהִים your Elohim and have
 scattered your charms to alien deities under every
 green tree, and you have not obeyed My voice,’ says
 אֱלֹהִים. ¹⁴ ‘Return, O backsliding children,’ says
 אֱלֹהִים; ‘for I am married to you. I will take you, one
 from a city and two from a family, and I will bring
 you to Tzyon. ¹⁵ And I will give you shepherds
 according to My heart, who will feed you with
 knowledge and understanding. ¹⁶ Then it shall come to
 pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the land
 in those days,’ says אֱלֹהִים, ‘that they will say no
 more, ‘The Ark of the Covenant of אֱלֹהִים.’ It shall
 not come to mind, nor shall they remember it, nor shall
 they visit it, nor shall it be made anymore. ¹⁷ At that
 time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of אֱלֹהִים,
 and all the Nations shall be gathered to it, to the Name
 of אֱלֹהִים, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the
 dictates of their evil hearts. ¹⁸ In those days the House
 of Yahudah shall walk with the House of Yisrael, and
 they shall come together out of the land of the north to
 the land that I have given as an inheritance to your
 fathers.’ ¹⁹ But I said: ‘How can I put you among the
 children and give you a pleasant land, a beautiful
 heritage of the hosts of Nations?’ And I said: ‘You
 shall call Me, My Father, and not turn away from Me.
²⁰ Surely, as a wife treacherously departs from her
 husband, so have you dealt treacherously with Me, O
 House of Yisrael,’ says אֱלֹהִים. ²¹ ‘A voice was heard
 on the desolate heights, weeping and supplications of

the children of Yisrael. For they have perverted their way; they have forgotten אֱלֹהֵינוּ their Elohim. ²² Return, you backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Indeed we do come to You, for You are אֱלֹהֵינוּ our Elohim. ²³ Truly, in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains; truly, in אֱלֹהֵינוּ our Elohim is the salvation of Yisrael. ²⁴ For shame has devoured the labor of our fathers from our youth - their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. ²⁵ We lie down in our shame, and our reproach covers us. For we have sinned against אֱלֹהֵינוּ our Elohim, We and our fathers, from our youth even to this day, and have not obeyed the voice of אֱלֹהֵינוּ our Elohim.' ⁴¹ 'If you will return, O Yisrael,' says אֱלֹהֵינוּ, 'Return to Me; and if you will put away your abominations out of My sight, then you shall not be moved. ² And you shall swear, אֱלֹהֵינוּ lives, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; The Nations shall bless themselves in Him, and in Him they shall glory.' ³ For thus says אֱלֹהֵינוּ to the men of Yahudah and Jerusalem: 'Break up your fallow ground, and do not sow among thorns. ⁴ Circumcise yourselves to אֱלֹהֵינוּ, and take away the foreskins of your hearts, you men of Yahudah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest My fury come forth like fire, and burn so that no one can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.'" Jeremiah 3:6-4:4

It's difficult to summarize all of the issues that Jeremiah confronted. Essentially, he was telling the House of Yahudah to learn from what happened to the House of Yisrael and turn their hearts to אֱלֹהֵינוּ. The word "treacherous" was

specifically focused on their disobedience. The treacherous are those who do not keep the Word of Elohim.⁵⁶

Despite the warnings from Jeremiah, the House of Yahudah remained defiant. Jeremiah prophesied that a seventy year period of exile was scheduled for the House of Yahudah.

“⁸ Therefore thus says אֱלֹהִים of hosts: ‘Because you have not heard My words, ⁹ behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,’ says אֱלֹהִים, ‘and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land, against its inhabitants, and against these Nations all around, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, a hissing, and perpetual desolations. ¹⁰ Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp. ¹¹ And this whole land shall be a desolation and an astonishment, and these Nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. ¹² Then it will come to pass, when seventy years are completed, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that Nation, the land of the Chaldeans, for their iniquity,’ says אֱלֹהִים; ‘and I will make it a perpetual desolation. ¹³ So I will bring on that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, all that is written in this scroll, which Jeremiah has prophesied concerning all the Nations.’ ¹⁴ (For many Nations and great kings shall be served by them also; and I will repay them

⁵⁶ “I see the treacherous, and am disgusted, because they do not keep Your word.” Psalm 119:158

according to their deeds and according to the works of their own hands.)” Jeremiah 25:8-14

Did you notice that Nebuchadnezzar was referred to as “My servant”? *אֱלֹהִים* would use Nebuchadnezzar to perform the punishment on His people. Babylon did, in fact, punish the House of Yahudah.

But, unlike the House of Yisrael when they were removed by the Assyrians, not everyone from the House of Yahudah was removed from the Land by the Babylonians. Through Jeremiah we see the Yahudim categorized as figs. So, the House of Yahudah was likened to a fig tree, and certain individuals were classified as either “good figs” or “rotten figs.”

“ אֱלֹהִים showed me, and there were two baskets of figs set before the Temple of אֱלֹהִים, after Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Yahudah, and the princes of Yahudah with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. ² One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs which could not be eaten, they were so bad. ³ Then אֱלֹהִים said to me, ‘What do you see, Jeremiah?’ And I said, ‘Figs, the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad.’ ⁴ Again the word of אֱלֹהִים came to me, saying, ⁵ ‘Thus says אֱלֹהִים, the Elohim of Yisrael: ‘Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge those who are carried away captive from Yahudah, whom I have sent out of this place for their own good, into the land of the Chaldeans. ⁶ For I will set My eyes on them for good, and I will bring them back to this

land; I will build them and not pull them down, and I will plant them and not pluck them up. ⁷ Then I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am אֱלֹהִים; and they shall be My people, and I will be their Elohim, for they shall return to Me with their whole heart. ⁸ And as the bad figs which cannot be eaten, they are so bad'-surely thus says אֱלֹהִים - 'so will I give up Zedekiah the king of Yahudah, his princes, the residue of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt. ⁹ I will deliver them to trouble into all the kingdoms of the earth, for their harm, to be a reproach and a byword, a taunt and a curse, in all places where I shall drive them. ¹⁰ And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they are consumed from the land that I gave to them and their fathers." Jeremiah 24:1-10

This may seem insignificant, but it is important to understand how אֱלֹהִים likened the Yahudim to figs.⁵⁷ You would think that the bad figs would be taken, and the good ones would be spared, but that's not what happened. It was the ones like Ezekiel, Daniel and his friends Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, who were the good figs taken to Babylon.⁵⁸

אֱלֹהִים said He would set His eyes on them for good while in captivity, and He did. Daniel received great favor because he was not only able to interpret Nebuchadnezzar's dream, he also told him what the dream was. As a result, he was elevated in the Babylonian Kingdom.⁵⁹

⁵⁷ This is particularly important to help understand certain parables, teachings, and actions on the part of Yahushua involving figs and fig trees, as recorded in the New Testament texts.

⁵⁸ See Daniel 1:3-7

⁵⁹ This clearly parallels Joseph and his interpretation of Pharaoh's dreams, which resulted in his being made Viceroy of Egypt.

Before the end of the seventy year exile, the Medo-Persian Empire conquered Babylon and Daniel was elevated in that Kingdom as well. When the seventy years were completed, the Yahudim were allowed to return. In the next chapter, we will discuss the so-called “Seventy Week Prophecy” that was given to Daniel as he was praying about the end of the seventy year exile.

The return was documented in the Biblical texts of Ezra and Nehemiah and also the non-canonized texts of Maccabees. It is important to note that after the seventy years were completed, not all of the Yahudim returned.

Jeremiah had previously sent the captives in Babylon a letter as follows:

*“³ The letter was sent by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying, ⁴ Thus says **אלהים** of hosts, the Elohim of Yisrael, to all who were carried away captive, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon: ⁵ Build houses and dwell in them; plant gardens and eat their fruit. ⁶ Take wives and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons and give your daughters to husbands, so that they may bear sons and daughters - that you may be increased there, and not diminished. ⁷ And seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray to **אלהים** for it; for in its peace you will have peace. ⁸ For thus says **אלהים** of hosts, the Elohim of Yisrael: Do not let your prophets and your diviners who are in your midst deceive you, nor listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed. ⁹ For they prophesy falsely to you in My name; I have not sent them, says **אלהים**. ¹⁰ For*

thus says אַלֹהִים: After seventy years are completed at Babylon, I will visit you and perform My good word toward you, and cause you to return to this place.¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says אַלֹהִים, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.¹² Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you.¹³ And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.¹⁴ I will be found by you, says אַלֹהִים, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the Nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says אַלֹהִים, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive.” Jeremiah 29:3-14

It was really all a test. The people were being sifted. Would the exiles settle into Babylon and get comfortable? Would they forget to teach the Ways of אַלֹהִים to the next generation? Would the next generation love אַלֹהִים enough to leave the comforts of Babylon and return to the Land after the seventy year exile period was expired? Would they have a heart to know אַלֹהִים and turn to them with their whole heart?⁶⁰

Well, many failed the test. They chose the comforts and conveniences of Babylon over returning to the Covenant Land. This is a highly significant historical fact.

They were given explicit permission to return and rebuild during a period that fell within the timeline provided by Jeremiah. They were even given funding and supplies. Nevertheless, most stayed behind. That was actually the context of the Book of Esther, otherwise known as the Megillah.

⁶⁰ See Jeremiah 24:7

Those who chose to remain in exile were threatened by Haman. Thanks to Mordechai and Esther, the plan of Haman was thwarted and the Yahudim throughout the Persian Empire were spared.

After that incident we read: *“And in every province and city, wherever the king’s command and decree came, the Yahudim had joy and gladness, a feast and a holiday. Then many of the people of the land became Yahudim, because fear of the Yahudim fell upon them.”* Esther 8:17

Did you catch that? Many people of the land “became Yahudim.” Most English Bibles use the word “Jews,”⁶¹ but the Hebrew texts clearly use the word “Yahudim” (יהודים). That is because there was no such thing as a Jew at that time period – only Yahudim. The word “Yahudim” specifically referred to those who were exiled by Babylon from the House of Yahudah. Some returned to the land of Yahudah while most remained scattered throughout the Persian Empire.

Now, the Persian Empire was vast. According to the beginning of the text, the Persian King Ahasuerus “reigned over one hundred and twenty-seven provinces, from India to Ethiopia.”⁶² This would mean that a wide variety of foreigners “converted” to become Yahudim. They were not born into the Covenant and they were not descendants of the man Yahudah. They didn’t originate from the House of Yahudah either. Their “conversion”⁶³ involved following the Torah and bearing the sign of the Covenant.⁶⁴

⁶¹ The word Jew is in parenthesis because it was not a word used at that time. We will discuss that word in greater detail further on in this book.

⁶² Esther 1:1

⁶³ I place the words “conversion” and “converts” in quotes because they are generally used in the context of formal religions or denominations. In order to follow אֱלֹהֶיךָ you do not have to convert to a religion. You simply need to repent and obey Him.

⁶⁴ The sign of the Covenant was circumcision coupled with the seventh day Sabbath. See Genesis 17:11 and Exodus 31:16-17

To this day, if you travel to Israel you will see Ethiopian “Jews” all over, especially in the cities. They are not direct descendants of Yahudah, yet they are still considered to be “Jews.” It is highly likely that their ancestors were some of the “converts” from this event. I know Persian Jews and Iraqi Jews in Jerusalem who also likely trace back to that time.



It is well understood, and a documented fact, that many people throughout the Persian Empire converted after this event. They essentially mixed with the Yahudim and became Yahudim. It was similar to when the “mixed multitude” from Egypt blended with the children of Yisrael.

Meanwhile, in the Covenant Land, only a remnant of the exiles had returned, and they were having a difficult time of it. During their seventy year exile, their Edomite neighbors had seriously encroached on their territorial lands. They were in constant conflict with the people who were living in the Land. Because of their difficulties securing Jerusalem, they shifted their focus to building their own homes and lost focus on rebuilding the Temple.

אֲזַנְאִי used the prophet Haggai to remind them why they had returned.

“² Thus speaks אֲזַנְאִי of hosts, saying: ‘This people says, The time has not come, the time that אֲזַנְאִי’s House should be built.’ ³ Then the word of אֲזַנְאִי came by Haggai the prophet, saying, ⁴ ‘Is it time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses, and this Temple to lie in ruins?’ ⁵ Now therefore, thus says

אֲנִי of hosts: *‘Consider your ways!’*⁶ *You have sown much, and bring in little; you eat, but do not have enough; you drink, but you are not filled with drink; you clothe yourselves, but no one is warm; and he who earns wages, earns wages to put into a bag with holes.’*⁷ Thus says אֲנִי of hosts: *‘Consider your ways!’*⁸ *Go up to the mountains and bring wood and build the Temple, that I may take pleasure in it and be glorified,’* says אֲנִי.” Haggai 1:3-7

So, אֲנִי told the people to get their priorities straight. They persevered and other Prophets encouraged them along the way. They did eventually complete the House of Elohim, but it apparently paled in comparison to Solomon’s Temple.

There is no account of אֲנִי ever moving back in though. In fact, it is believed that His Throne, the Ark of the Covenant, was hidden before the Babylonian destruction and never returned. That is why there are still people looking for it today.

There was no King, only Zerubbabel, described as a governor. The Yahudim were still under the control of the Medo-Persians until Alexander the Great conquered the Land. They then ended up under the control of the Seleucid Empire.

It was during that occupation where we see the origins of Hanukkah. The Seleucid King Antiochus IV Epiphanes had moved to assert strict control over the Seleucid satrapy of Coele-Syria and Phoenicia after his invasion of the Ptolemaic Empire in Egypt was turned back by the intervention of the Roman Republic. He sacked Jerusalem and the Temple and went on to suppress the Yahudim and the Samaritan⁶⁵

⁶⁵ The Samaritans were the people who had been transplanted into the north by the Assyrians. They took on a hybrid version of the Covenant walk as described in 2 Kings 17:24-40.

religious and cultural observances, by imposing Hellenistic practices.

Antiochus set up a statue of Zeus and slaughtered a pig on the altar. This was one of the “abomination of desolation” events foretold through Daniel.⁶⁶ That led to the Maccabean revolt, which resulted in the Hasmonean Dynasty of the Yahudim. The Hasmoneans remained mostly autonomous and even expanded their territory into the neighboring regions of Perea, Samaria, Idumea, Galilee and Iturea.

With the expansion of territory, trade routes were strengthened and commerce increased, which brought wealth to the Hasmonean Kingdom. Archaeologists have discovered that the region supported significant prosperity based upon trade with the Phoenicians from Tyre and Sidon. As a result, many Phoenicians moved into the northern region of the Covenant Land, known as the Galilee, along with the Samaritans.

Things were going well until Hasmonean King, and self-proclaimed High Priest, John Hyrcanus required conversion, including circumcision, of anyone who desired to live in the Kingdom. That resulted in the Edomites, also known as Idumeans, “converting” and circumcising their males.



Remember, these were the descendants of Esau. So, all of the descendants of Esau that remained in the Land of Edom and Yudea essentially joined and blended with Yahudah. They became Yahudim. The enormity of this event cannot be emphasized enough.

⁶⁶ See Daniel 11:31 and 12:11

According to Josephus: “The Kingdom Hyrcanus took also Dora and Marissa, cities of Idumea, and subdued all the Idumeans; and permitted them to stay in that country, if they would circumcise their genitals, and make use of the laws of the Jews; and they were so desirous of living in the country of their forefathers, that they submitted to the use of circumcision, and the rest of the Jewish ways of living; at which time therefore this befell them, that they were hereafter no other than Jews”⁶⁷

This resulted in another mass mixing of foreigners with the Yahudim, further diluting any pure line from their namesake – the man named Yahudah. That was confirmed by the Roman historian Strabo who stated that the Idumeans (Edomites) “joined the Yudeans, and shared in the same customs with them.”⁶⁸

While it appears that all of the Edomites “converted” en masse, most of the Phoenicians opted not to convert and returned to their lands in the north. Their departure left a vacuum.

As the population severely dwindled, trade routes broke down. Bedouins looted caravans and that hurt commerce. The Romans assumed control through Pompey in 63 BCE and they needed a solution. They added the Galilee region to Herod the Great’s jurisdiction and left it to him to fix the problem.



⁶⁷ Josephus, *Antiquities of the Jews* XIII 9:1, 254 ff; see, e.g., Cohen, *The Beginnings of Jewishness*, pp. 110-111; Taus, *Torah for Today*, p. 104. Josephus did not use the words “Jew” or “Jewish.” There was no letter “J” in existence at that time and his name was actually Yoseph, the same as the eleventh son of Jacob. English translators have made the changes, which can be misleading.

⁶⁸ Strabo, *Geography*, 16.2.34

“Herod the Great actually displaced the last reigning Hasmonean client-ruler in 37 BCE and that began the Herodian Dynasty. The Herodian dynasty was a royal dynasty of Idumean (Edomite) descent, ruling the Herodian Kingdom of Judea and later the Herodian tetrarchy as a vassal state of the Roman Empire. The Herodian dynasty began with Herod the Great who assumed the throne of Judea, with Roman support, bringing down the century-old Hasmonean Kingdom. His kingdom lasted until his death in 4 BCE, when it was divided among his sons and daughter as a tetrarchy, which lasted for about 10 years. Most of those tetrarchies, including Judea proper, were incorporated into Judaea Province from 6 CE, though limited Herodian *de facto* kingship continued until Agrippa I's death in 44 CE and nominal title of kingship continued until c. 92 or 100 CE, when the last Herodian monarch, King Agrippa II, died and Rome assumed full power over his *de jure* domain.”⁶⁹

It was Herod who worked to fill the void, literally, as he reestablished strong trade routes. In order to accomplish that task he ended up relocating Yahudim from the south and transplanting them into the north. He actually built brand new

⁶⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herodian_dynasty

cities and villages, such as Nazareth, for the transplants to inhabit.⁷⁰

This is how we see villages such as Capernaum, Bethsaida and Chorazin populated with people from the House of Yahudah. It was not their original tribal land, but they had been transplanted to fill the void from the Phoenician exodus.

That is why we read in the New Testament texts Yahushua proclaiming *“Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.”* Matthew 11:21

He was acknowledging that these cities used to be populated with people from Tyre and Sidon, and if they were still there – they would have believed.

As stated, the forced conversion under John Hyrcanus also resulted in many of the Edomites being circumcised and “converting” to the faith of the Yahudim. It is critical to understand that the territory of Edom had dramatically shifted from the area southwest of the Dead Sea into the east, where Hebron became their capital.

The place where Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and even Esau were buried in a family cave became the focus of the Edomites. Don’t forget that Hebron was also the place where King David began his reign over the House of Yahudah. It was only after the passage of seven years that he united all the tribes of Yisrael and moved the capital to Jerusalem.

So, while the Edomites were in Hebron, the Hasmoneans were reigning in Jerusalem. Once the Hasmoneans were replaced by Herod, the entire Covenant

⁷⁰ This is why we read about Joseph and Mary living in Nazareth but traveling to Bethlehem for the census. Their families were some of the people who had been transplanted, at least Joseph’s was.

Land was being ruled by an Edomite King who was considered to be one of the Yahudim

While Jacob obtained the firstborn status from Esau, his descendants failed to carry out the responsibilities of the firstborn. So, the rulership⁷¹ was taken away from them and given to Esau while Esau (Edom) appeared as Jacob in the form of a Yahudi man.

That is a condensed history of Yisrael through the return of Yahudah from their Babylonian exile. It is important to understand that the House of Yisrael was in exile through all of this.

In fact, while in Babylonian exile, the prophet Ezekiel prophesied concerning the punishment of the House of Yisrael.⁷² Just because they were scattered among the Nations, and seemingly lost, אַיִן would not forget them.

In a very dramatic prophecy, Ezekiel laid on his left side for 390 days representing a day for every year that they would be in exile. The House of Yisrael was exiled by the Assyrians around 721 BCE, which means that they should have returned around 331 BCE, if they repented. This would have been precisely during the time when Alexander the Great conquered the Covenant Land, prior to the Seleucid Empire. There is no evidence that they repented and were gathered back to the Land as spoken of by the Prophets.⁷³

According to Moses, their punishment would be multiplied seven times.⁷⁴ So they wouldn't be returning for a long, long time. They were lost in time and space, like lost sheep. They needed a Good Shepherd to find them and gather them home, when it was time to return. They needed the Messiah.

⁷¹ Recall the discussion of the "scepter" and Genesis 49:10.

⁷² Ezekiel 4

⁷³ See Chapter 10 titled *The Prophets*

⁷⁴ See Leviticus 26

King Messiah

While in Babylonian exile, Daniel, who was one of the “good figs” from the House of Yahudah, was considering the return after seventy years. Like Joseph, Daniel was elevated during his captivity because he was able to interpret the dream of the King. Not only that, he was actually able to describe Nebuchadnezzar’s dream to him.⁷⁵

Daniel was promoted by Nebuchadnezzar and he also maintained a high position of authority when the Medo-Persians conquered Babylon. While praying about the return from exile, the Messenger Gabriel appeared and gave Daniel more information than he asked for.

Gabriel actually provided a timeline for events that would follow, including the return to Jerusalem by the Yahudim, the rebuilding of the City, the appearance of the Messiah, as well as the Messiah being cut off followed by a desolation.

All of this information was included within a span of “seventy weeks.”

Here is the encounter:

“²⁰ Now while I was speaking, praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Yisrael, and presenting my supplication before אלהי my Elohim for the holy mountain of my Elohim, ²¹ yes, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the

⁷⁵ See Daniel 2

vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, reached me about the time of the evening offering. ²² *And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I have now come forth to give you skill to understand.* ²³ *At the beginning of your supplications the command went out, and I have come to tell you, for you are greatly beloved; therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision:* ²⁴ *Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.* ²⁵ *Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince, there shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; The street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times.* ²⁶ *And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; and the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it shall be with a flood, and till the end of the war desolations are determined.* ²⁷ *[Then] He shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate."*
 Daniel 9:20-27

This is an amazing encounter that provides us with some very useful information. The "seventy weeks" are literally described as "weeks weeks" (שבועים שבועים) in the

Hebrew text. It is believed that some of the weeks involved “Shemitah cycles.”⁷⁶

While Daniel was asking about “the holy mountain” he was also provided information about the Messiah. Those events were all keyed “from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem.”

There were actually numerous decrees issued that permitted the return of the Yahudim. We read about one of them in the text of Ezra.

“Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the Word of אִי אֱלֹהִים by the mouth of Yirmeyahu might be fulfilled, אִי אֱלֹהִים stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also put it in writing, saying, ² ‘Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the Earth YHWH Elohim of heaven has given me. And He has commanded me to build Him a House at Jerusalem which is in Yahudah. ³ Who is among you of all His people? May his Elohim be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Yahudah, and build the House of אִי אֱלֹהִים, Elohim of Yisrael (He is Elohim), which is in Jerusalem. ⁴ And whoever is left in any place where he dwells, let the men of his place help him with silver and gold, with goods and livestock, besides the freewill offerings for the house of Elohim which is in Jerusalem. ⁵ Then the heads of the fathers' Houses of Yahudah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all whose spirits Elohim

⁷⁶ There is a specific cycle of time in the Torah involving the restoration and return of people to their original land apportionments known as the Jubilee. The Jubilee involves counting seven “Sabbath Years” consisting of 49 years. Those seven-year cycles are often referred to as “Shemitah cycles,” and the Sabbath year is often referred to as the Shemitah. The 50th year is the Jubilee year. The Jubilee Year has deep prophetic significance and is described in Leviticus 25.

had moved, arose to go up and build the House of אַיָּאָל which is in Jerusalem. ⁶ *And all those who were around them encouraged them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.* ⁷ *King Cyrus also brought out the articles of the House of אַיָּאָל, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from Jerusalem and put in the temple of his gods;* ⁸ *and Cyrus king of Persia brought them out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them out to Sheshbazzar the prince of Yahudah.”* Ezra 1:1-8

This decree of Cyrus to return and rebuild the House was issued in the first year of his reign in 520 BCE.⁷⁷ What an amazing event. The king of another Nation declared אַיָּאָל to be Elohim. He then took on the responsibility of rebuilding the House of אַיָּאָל, returning all of the treasures which had been taken from the House by the Babylonians, and allowing the captives of Yahudah to return to their Land. This decree would have ended the seventy year punishment and exile prophesied by Jeremiah.⁷⁸

Notice that it was only those from the Tribes of Yahudah, Benjamin and the Levites who returned. That was because these were the tribes constituting the House of Yahudah, taken captive by the Babylonians. The other tribes from the House of Yisrael had been removed from the Land and taken by the Assyrians who relocated them into the regions of the north.

The issuance of the decree of Cyrus was no doubt a wonderful part of the fulfillment of the 70 year prophecy spoken through Jeremiah by allowing the Yahudim to return.

⁷⁷ The date of this decree is determined by the research behind the Calendar Restoration Project at www.torahcalendar.com

⁷⁸ See Jeremiah 25:11 and 29:10

Regardless, they still had a long and difficult road ahead of them. Over time, the decree lost its force, until it was later found and readdressed.

Artaxerxes I, the third King of the Persian Empire and grandson of Darius I, reissued the decree and advanced funds to finish the House in 463 BCE. He later decreed the rebuilding of Jerusalem in 445 BCE.⁷⁹

As a result of these different decrees, and because of the funding problems, the rebuilding of the Altar and the Temple experienced great delays and was fraught with difficulties. It was during this period that we read certain prophets such as Haggai and Zechariah giving encouragement and direction to those who returned.

The problems and delays concerned Nehemiah, who was still in Babylon acting as the cupbearer of King Artaxerxes. One day, the king noticed that the countenance of Nehemiah was down, and he inquired about the problem. Nehemiah responded by describing the difficulties that his people were experiencing in Jerusalem.

“¹ And it came to pass in the month of Nisan, in the 20th year of King Artaxerxes, when wine was before him, that I took the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had never been sad in his presence before. ² Therefore the king said to me, Why is your face sad, since you are not sick? This is nothing but sorrow of heart. So I became dreadfully afraid, ³ and said to the king, May the king live forever! Why should my face not be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers’ tombs, lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire? ⁴ Then the king said to me, What do you request? So I prayed to the Elohim of heaven. ⁵ If it pleases the king and if your

⁷⁹ The dates of these decrees are determined by the research behind the Calendar Restoration Project at www.torahcalendar.com

servant has found favor in his sight, let him send me to the city in Yahudah where my fathers are buried so that I can rebuild it. ⁶ *Then the king, with the queen sitting beside him, asked me, How long will your journey take, and when will you get back? It pleased the king to send me; so I set a time.* ⁷ *I also said to him, If it pleases the king, may I have letters to the governors of Trans-Euphrates, so that they will provide me safe-conduct until I arrive in Yahudah?* ⁸ *And may I have a letter to Asaph, keeper of the king's forest, so he will give me timber to make beams for the gates of the citadel by the Temple and for the city wall and for the residence I will occupy? And because the gracious hand of my Elohim was upon me, the king granted my requests.* ⁹ *So I went to the governors of Trans-Euphrates and gave them the king's letters. The king had also sent army officers and cavalry with me."* Nehemiah 2:1-9.

It is important to recognize that this request was focused on rebuilding the City, not the Temple. This decree, in 463 BCE⁸⁰ to rebuild Jerusalem, seems to be the one that initiated the count in the prophecy given to Daniel. From the decree to rebuild Jerusalem in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes I⁸¹ until Messiah the Prince, Daniel was told there would be seventy weeks.

If we took a very simple approach to the prophecy in Daniel, we would subtract 490 years from 463 BCE which leads to 27 CE when Yahushua was "about 30 years old."⁸²

⁸⁰ The double-dated Elephantine Letters place Artaxerxes' ascension in Egypt in 465 BCE. That would place the 20th of Artaxerxes in Egypt in 445 BCE, but his reign in Persia began in 443 BCE.

⁸¹ Nehemiah 2:1-9

⁸² See Luke 3:23

The fact that the seventy weeks were divided into three separate portions could lead one to reasonably assume that they are distinct time periods. Indeed, the rebuilding of the Temple appeared to be keyed to the Edict of Cyrus, and the rebuilding of the City was keyed to the Decree of Artaxerxes I.

It was in month 1 of 445 BCE that Artaxerxes made a decree for Nehemiah to go to Jerusalem as governor to rebuild “the city of my father’s tombs” – Jerusalem.⁸³

Many believe that the first seven weeks were attributed to the rebuilding of the Temple. If we look at the 62 weeks in terms of Shemitah years then $62 \times 7 = 434$ years. Within those 434 years there would have been 8 Jubilee years which would then total 442 years.⁸⁴ So, 442 years from 445 BCE⁸⁵ leads to 3 BCE, which would have been the year that Yahushua was born.⁸⁶

This was likely when shepherds witnessed the newborn infant in Bethlehem. It was probably a year later when the Magi, also known as the wise men, “anointed” the “prince” whom they declared had been born King of the Yahudim.⁸⁷

⁸³ Nehemiah 2:5

⁸⁴ It is important to understand that each Jubilee cycle consists of 50 years. You count seven sevens, which equals 49 years, followed by the fiftieth year, which is the Jubilee Year. See Leviticus 25. The Shemitah cycle determinations are gleaned from the research behind the Calendar Restoration Project reflected at www.torahcalendar.com.

⁸⁵ Yahushua the Messiah was born on September 11, 3 BCE according to Roman reckoning. This was Day 1 of Month 7 on the Creation Calendar described in Genesis 1. The date of His birth was confirmed by the sign described in Revelation 12:1-2.

⁸⁶ Contrary to popular Christian culture and tradition that has incorporated the Babylonian observance of the winter solstice and Roman Saturnalia traditions to celebrate the birth of their christ, the Messiah of Yisrael was born on the Appointed Time of Yom Teruah, September 11, 3 BCE. We know this because of the sign over Jerusalem described in Revelation 12:1-2.

⁸⁷ See Matthew 2:1-12. There is much speculation as to who these “wise men” were. Some believe that since Daniel understood the time for the Messiah that he arranged to leave his wealth for him. It could be that the wise men were following Daniel’s “last will and

The Magi actually came to the “house” where the “young child” was located according to Matthew 2:11. Many students of Scripture have noted that the account in Matthew 2:11 describes a different place and a different time, other than the Messiah’s birth in Bethlehem described in Luke 2:7-20.

So, we can see that the sixty-two weeks were completed when the Messiah was “anointed” and after this time we would expect the Messiah to be cut off.

If we again look at the prophecy in Daniel we should note that it states: “after the sixty-two weeks Messiah will be cut off.” Daniel 9:26.

The Hebrew text uses the word “karath” (כרת) for “cut off.” The word “karath” means “cut” or “covenant.” Through the Prophets, אֱלֹהִים revealed His plan to restore the Kingdom by His Servant, His Right Arm - the Messiah. The Covenant made with Abraham and mediated by Moses at Sinai had been broken by Yisrael.

Through the Covenant made with Abraham, we see that the One that passed through the pieces was subject to the penalty of death. The death of that One would atone just as was shown through the pattern of Abraham and Isaac. אֱלֹהִים would provide the Lamb, His only Son, who would be cut off during Passover.

Therefore, the information given to Daniel was good news coupled with bad news. It started with a decree to return and rebuild, followed by the Messiah, but then it revealed that the Messiah would be cut off and the City and the Temple would be destroyed.

We are also provided with a beginning point - the going forth of the command, and an end point - the cutting off of Messiah the Prince. We know that Yahushua was born on

testament” which would have been sealed up in a scroll with instructions as to when to open them and what to do with his estate.

September 11, 3 BCE.⁸⁸ This was Yom Teruah,⁸⁹ a day when shofars⁹⁰ were blasted around the Land.

We also know that Yahushua was crucified on Passover Day, Wednesday, March 24, 34 CE at 3:00 pm.⁹¹ The seven sevens and the sixty-two sevens were fulfilled by the birth and anointing of the Messiah. That leaves us with one week left to accomplish those things provided in Daniel 9:24.⁹²

Many believe this last week is a week of years and is a future event. There is nothing in Daniel that would force us to that conclusion. If you look back at the previously quoted passage of Daniel 9:20-27 you will notice the word “Then” in verse 27 contained in brackets.

The reason is because there is no “Then” in the Hebrew text. Therefore, the remaining “week” is not necessarily a week of years in chronological order after the 7 and 62 weeks as some assume.

We only need to be looking at a week when a covenant was “confirmed.” The word translated as “confirmed” is “gabar” (גָּבַר) in Hebrew and it means “to strengthen, to prevail, to triumph.” This is exactly what Yahushua did during the final week of His life, often referred to as “the Passion Week.”⁹³

⁸⁸ This date coincides with the Great Sign in the heavens described in Revelation 12:1-2 that was visible over Jerusalem on September 11, 3 BCE. That would have been Day 1 of Month 7 on the Creator’s Calendar, known as Yom Teruah – The Day of Blasting. See the Walk in the Light book titled *Appointed Times* for a further discussion of that significant day.

⁸⁹ Yom Teruah is one of the Appointed Times listed in the Torah. It lands on Day 1 of Month 7. See Leviticus 23:23-25

⁹⁰ The Hebrew word “shofar” literally means a “ram’s horn.” It is often translated as “trumpet” but that misses the unique nature of the instrument that comes from the horn of an animal.

⁹¹ There are a variety of opinions regarding the length of Yahushua’s ministry and the date of his death. This issue is discussed in detail in the Walk in the Light series book titled *The Messiah*.

⁹² For a detailed discussion of the birth and death of the Messiah Yahushua see the Walk in the Light series book titled *The Messiah*.

⁹³ Traditional observances that involve “Good Friday” and “Easter Sunday” are incorrect adaptations due to syncretism with pagan rituals. Yahushua was actually crucified on a

Daniel was shown three different segments of time involving the return and rebuilding. The final time segment of one week was to occur after the rebuilding, but before the subsequent destruction.⁹⁴ So, we should be looking at a completion of the seven sevens before the destruction of the sanctuary.

There are actually a variety of ways to calculate the prophetic fulfillment of the seven sevens and people differ on this subject. Any way you look at the Prophecy in Daniel, it points to the Messiah Yahushua, and no other individual.

So, while the House of Yahudah had been allowed to return to the Land after their Babylonian exile, things did not go well for them. It was a slow and arduous process and the Temple was apparently not that attractive. Further, there was no grand dedication ceremony like Solomon had when he dedicated the Temple.⁹⁵

Through the years there has been a lot of speculation concerning the location of The Ark of the Covenant. The Ark represented the Throne of Elohim, and the Temple was His House – His Palace. There is no indication that אֲרֹן actually “moved in” to the Temple that they built under the leadership of Zerubbabel.

Indeed, the Yahudim did not even have a king ruling in Jerusalem. Zerubbabel was classified as a “governor” over the Yahudim who returned. Jerusalem was still under the control of the Medo-Persian Empire.

Wednesday, after renewing the broken Covenant at a Passover meal the prior night. He was therefore “cut off” in the midst of the week while renewing the Covenant through His blood. This is discussed in greater detail in the Walk in the Light series titled *The Messiah*.

⁹⁴ What many fail to realize is that the work being described is a restoration of creation. Just as creation occurred within one week of days, such was the duration of the work of Messiah to restore Creation – the final week. There have been false teachings concerning this final week that lead many to think that there is a seven-year period of tribulation in the end, concluding with the return of the Messiah. These beliefs derive primarily from Dispensationalism and Futurism.

⁹⁵ See 2 Chronicles 7

The Yahudim were not an independent kingdom with a sovereign king. Further, only a remnant of the Yahudim in Babylon actually returned. Most of the exiled Yahudim decided to remain in Babylon. They got comfortable in Babylon, and they would rather stay there than move back to the Covenant Land.

That was the context for the story of Esther. It involved the persecution of the Yahudim who remained in exile during what is referred to as the Archaemenid Period. Alexander the Great later conquered the Levant, and after his death in Babylon, his territory was divided between his four generals.

Jerusalem and the Covenant Land passed between the Ptolemaic and the Seleucid Empires until we read about the incident commemorated by the celebration of Hanukkah.⁹⁶

We already discussed the progression from the return of the Yahudim up through the Roman occupation in the last chapter. Ultimately,

Rome annexed the Land and set up an Edomite King to rule over the House of Yahudah. He was an illegitimate king, a descendant of Esau, not a descendant of Jacob. This Edomite



King was subject to the newly transformed Roman Empire under Caesar Augustus.⁹⁷

Yahudah was in a downward spiral. The return from Babylon was a failure, and again, all of this occurred while the

⁹⁶ Hanukkah is a traditional celebration commemorating an event involving the House of Yahudah after their return from Babylonian exile. It commemorates the revolt and subsequent cleansing of the Temple after it was defiled by Antiochus IV around 167 BCE.

⁹⁷ It is commonly held that Rome morphed from a Republic into an Empire during the reign of Augustus.

House of Yisrael was still in exile. The Covenant people needed a King in the line of David who could unite the two houses and restore the Kingdom.

Instead, they had a brutal descendant of Esau ruling over only the Yahudim, acting like he was one of them. Herod essentially rebuilt the Temple that had been constructed under the supervision of Zerubbabel.

Now consider the fact that אֲדָמָה would not let King David build Him a house because he had too much blood on his hands.⁹⁸ Do you really think that אֲדָמָה would dwell in a house built by the tyrant Herod? Certainly not.

So, there was a beautiful Temple, but it was an empty shell. There was no king seated upon a throne because there was no throne. The Ark of the Covenant was gone. The Temple itself had become an idol, just like in the days of Jeremiah.

The New Testament texts describe a time precisely when the prophecy given to Daniel was expected to be fulfilled. This would be when Elohim fulfilled the prophetic pattern of a Promised Son.

Instead of moving into the empty house, the Son dwelled with the people, just like אֲדָמָה had originally done when He lived in a tent after the children of Yisrael left Egypt.

Here is how the Gospel of John describes the event:

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Elohim, and the Word was Elohim. ² He was in the beginning with Elohim. ³ All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. ⁴ In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. ⁶ There was a man

⁹⁸ 1 Chronicles 28:3

sent from Elohim, whose name was John. ⁷ This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe. ⁸ He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹ That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. ¹¹ He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. ¹² But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of Elohim, to those who believe in His name: ¹³ who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of Elohim. ¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵ John bore witness of Him and cried out, saying, This was He of whom I said, ‘He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me. ¹⁶ And of His fullness we have all received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷ For the Torah was given through Moses, grace and truth came through Messiah Yahushua. ¹⁸ No one has seen Elohim at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.” John 1:1-18

So, while 𐤀𐤓𐤁𐤏 was not dwelling in the Land, and His presence was not in the Temple, He sent His Son to “dwell” with mankind. Interestingly, the word translated as “dwell” is “*skeṇoo*” (ἐσκήνωσεν) in the Greek. It literally means “to camp,” “to pitch a tent” or “to dwell in a tent.”

This book is not intended to be a proof text for the Messiahship of Yahushua. You either believe that He was the Messiah or you don’t. I have laid out the proofs in other books. If you need those proofs, I suggest you look into those

additional resources.⁹⁹ It is very clear from the timing of Yahushua's life, His teachings, the Covenant renewal, as well His death and resurrection, that Yahushua was and is the Messiah of Yisrael.

The fact that Yahushua came and was rejected by the Yahudim is a historical fact that cannot be ignored. This is an important consideration when examining the Israel Dilemma. There are currently a significant number of religious Zionists who are acting out of messianic zeal with certain messianic expectations that have nothing to do with Yahushua. They believe in a different and future messiah. I believe that they are wrong, and I think that history and the Scriptures firmly support my position.

Sadly, most of them are acting with blinders on - both physical and spiritual. Judaism has become such an "antichrist"¹⁰⁰ religion that for a Jew to even consider Yahushua to be the Messiah is taboo. Most will not examine His life or consider His teachings.

I have actually had Orthodox Jews tell me that they can't talk about "the J word." Of course, they are referring to Jesus, and the sad part is that the Christian Jesus does not accurately represent the Hebrew Messiah named Yahushua.

Nevertheless, it is important to note that the Messiah Yahushua came as described in Daniel through the seventy weeks. He was later "cut off" (crucified) and then was resurrected on the third day, according to the sign of Jonah.¹⁰¹

⁹⁹ See the Walk in the Light series book titled *The Messiah*.



¹⁰⁰ When I use the term "antichrist" I am referring to the fact that Judaism is diametrically opposed to the Messiah presented by the Christian religion, often referred to as "Christ." Many individuals were promoted as the messiah by Jews throughout history. Even today, a group of Jews called "Lubavitchers" firmly believe that the deceased Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson is the messiah who will be resurrected. So, the issue is not about the belief in a messiah. The religion of Judaism has a specific objection to The Messiah - Yahushua.

¹⁰¹ Yahushua said that only one sign would be given. The sign of Jonah. ³⁹ *An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet*

There is no other Messianic candidate in Judaism, or elsewhere, who fits the timeline given to Daniel.

Some Yahudim were expecting two Messiahs – Messiah Son of Joseph and Messiah Son of David. The life of Joseph literally provided a pattern of one who would go down into the pit, be resurrected and hidden from his brothers while providing salvation for them and the world.

The Messiah Son of David was revealed through King David and would be the righteous shepherd King who would unite the tribes of Yisrael

No one expected that it would be the same Messiah, but the simple fact is that אֱלֹהִים sent His promised Son through the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael to fulfill both patterns. He fulfilled the role of Messiah Son of Joseph.

Yahushua was literally adopted by a man named Joseph at birth and buried by another man named Joseph after he died.¹⁰² The first man to touch Him was named Joseph, and the last man to touch Him was named Joseph. The implications of that are powerful and profound, especially when you consider the dreams of Joseph that his parents and siblings would bow down before him.

Yahushua will return and establish His Kingdom as Messiah Son of David, in the future and every knee shall bow before Him¹⁰³. Recognizing the Messiah as the Son of Elohim is not idolatry.¹⁰⁴ It is a fundamental pattern established from the very words of the Torah and it is woven into Creation.

Jonah. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.” Matthew 12:39-40

¹⁰² “After this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Yahushua, but secretly, for fear of the Yahudim, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Yahushua; and Pilate gave him permission. So he came and took the body of Yahushua.” John 19:38 (see also Mark 15:43)

¹⁰³ See Isaiah 45:23

¹⁰⁴ This is a major objection to Yahushua offered by those in Judaism. They claim that the messiah can only be a man, and to consider Yahushua to be God is idolatry.

It was always understood that אֱלֹהִים had a Son.¹⁰⁵ Otherwise, Agur would not have written this Proverb:

*“Who has ascended into heaven, or descended?
Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has
bound the waters in a garment? Who has
established all the ends of the earth? What is His
Name, and what is His Son’s Name, if you
know?” Proverbs 30:4*

The Son paid the price for the sin of man in the Garden up to the breaking of the Covenant by both the House of Yisrael and the House of Yahudah. He renewed the broken Covenant in a new way. He was the Prophet, the King, the High Priest and the Lamb. He sent His disciples into the Nations in order to fulfill the role of Yisrael - to draw the Nations back to אֱלֹהִים.

The Messiah did not come for Jewish people.¹⁰⁶ Rather, He came through the Yahudim in order to restore Creation. Sadly, most Christians do not understand the history of the Covenant or the reason for Yahushua instituting a New Covenant with twelve disciples.

It is no coincidence that He was betrayed by the one disciple named Yahudah (Judas). That was symbolic of the jealousy, animosity and hatred that Yahudah had toward Joseph. That same hatred was transferred to the Messiah Son of Joseph.

Before His death, He had cursed the fig tree, which was a highly symbolic act.

¹⁰⁵ The book titled *Two Powers in Heaven* by Alan F. Segal discusses the notion that there were “two powers” in Heaven, One of which would bring the Kingdom of Elohim to Earth.

¹⁰⁶ It is important to remember that there was no such thing as a Jewish person at that point in history. There were those who were exiled from the House of Yisrael into the Nations, there were Yahudim in the Land and Yahudim outside the Land, and then there were the Nations.

¹² Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ In response Yahushua said to it, 'Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.' And His disciples heard it. ¹⁵ So they came to Jerusalem. Then Yahushua went into the Temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the Temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹⁶ And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the Temple. ¹⁷ Then He taught, saying to them, 'Is it not written, My House shall be called a House of Prayer for all Nations'? But you have made it a 'den of thieves.' ¹⁸ And the scribes and chief priests heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching. ¹⁹ When evening had come, He went out of the city. ²⁰ Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. ²¹ And Peter, remembering, said to Him, Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away."

Mark 11:12-20

Remember that the figs were the individual Yahudim, and the Fig Tree represented the House of Yahudah that Yahushua had previously referred to in the Parable of the Fig Tree.¹⁰⁷ We will discuss that parable shortly.

It is interesting to note that couched within the passage concerning the cursed fig tree, the focus shifted to the

¹⁰⁷ See Luke 13:6-9

defilement of the Temple. Yahushua quoted Isaiah 56 which speaks of everyone from all the Nations being welcomed into the House of **אֱלֹהִים**.

The Yahudim had essentially pushed the Nations out and away from **אֱלֹהִים**. They had actually constructed a physical “wall of separation,” separating themselves from the people of the Nations.

Imagine showing up at a Christian Church on a Sunday morning and being told that you had to sit in the back row. If you tried to approach the altar you would be stoned. You probably wouldn’t come back. The wall of separation included the penalty of death on it, and I’m sure had quite a chilling effect on the Nations.

Of course, the message was loud and clear. “You’re inferior to us and you’re not welcome to join us.” That was exactly the opposite of what the Yahudim were supposed to be doing. As a Nation of Priests, they were supposed to be mediating between **אֱלֹהִים** and the Nations.

As a result of their actions, they were not bearing fruit and they were scheduled to be removed - again. Yahushua predicted the destruction of the Temple as He rode into Jerusalem on a colt, fulfilling Zechariah 9:9.¹⁰⁸ He stopped and wept.

“⁴¹ Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, ⁴² saying, ‘If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, ⁴⁴ and level you, and your

¹⁰⁸ “Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.” Zechariah 9:9

children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.” Luke 19:41-44

He also spoke of the coming destruction during what is referred to as “The Olivet Discourse.”¹⁰⁹ He stated “*Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*” Matthew 24:2¹¹⁰

So, after 42 generations of the Covenant - The King Messiah had arrived on a donkey as prophesied.¹¹¹ Instead of being welcomed and honored, He found the House of **אֱלֹהִים** and the Land in a disastrous condition.

The king ruling over the Yahudim was an Edomite and the position of High Priest had become a political appointment. Indeed, it was so bad that a group of individuals who identified with the Zadokite Priests actually “abandoned ship” and left for the wilderness.

The Temple Priests were typically wealthy upper-class Sadducees, and they were closely aligned with Rome. They were more of a political group than a religious order, and they held the majority of seats in the Sanhedrin.

The Pharisees, on the other hand, were an influential sect with the common people and they sought to instill their traditions upon the masses. They had developed a religious sect based upon Rabbinic authority, as opposed to the priestly authority of the Sadducees.

¹⁰⁹ It is called the Olivet Discourse because it took place on the Mount of Olives after Yahushua spoke of the destruction of the temple. They were sitting on the Mount of Olives looking directly at the Temple as Yahushua elaborated on His prophetic pronouncement. The focus and context of the event was the Temple. See Matthew 24 and Mark 13 primarily. Luke 21 may have actually taken place elsewhere.

¹¹⁰ See also Mark 13:2 and Luke 21:6

¹¹¹ The genealogy contained in Matthew 1:1-17 provides 42 generations between Abraham and Yahushua. Those 42 generations remind us the 42 camps that Yisrael stayed at after the Exodus from Egypt. This is showing that Yahushua would be the One to fulfill the Abrahamic Covenant and establish the Kingdom in the Promised Land.

The Judaeans were divided into many other different groups,¹¹² such as the Essenes, who dwelled among the Judeans. There was even an Essene Quarter in Jerusalem where Yahushua observed His final Passover, often referred to as “The Last Supper.”

The Essenes are often confused with a group called the Yahad, which is not accurate. The Yahad was an ascetic group that rejected the Temple and Jerusalem and isolated themselves in the Dead Sea region. These people developed a solar calendar and were not following the Torah. They were extremely judgmental and developed some bizarre traditions and rituals. While some allegedly identified as Zadokite priests, that may or may not be true.

The religious and cultural landscape in Judaea was fractured and chaotic when Yahushua arrived on the scene. Add to that the Roman occupation, and you literally had a powder keg ready to blow.

John the Baptist appeared publicly to set the stage ahead of Yahushua. He held what could be called “revival meetings” east of Jerusalem in the Jordan River Valley. He called people to repentance, which meant they were not going in the right direction. They needed to turn back to אֱלֹהִים.

Of course, this message directly contradicted the Pharisees and the Sadducees. As far as they were concerned, everything was going just fine. After all – they were Yahudim. They thought exactly like their fathers in the time of Jeremiah. They were the chosen people of Elohim and had the Temple. How could anything be wrong with that?

Sure, they didn’t have a king, and they were occupied by the Romans, but they had adjusted to their new normal and did not want anyone rocking the boat. Well, that is exactly

¹¹² Some claim that there were up to 24 different “sects” or “denominations” at that time.

what John did. He challenged them at every turn. Here is one of the encounters.

“⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, ⁹ and do not think to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ For I say to you that Elohim is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. ¹⁰ And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹² His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”
Matthew 3:7-12

In other words, don't think you are special just because you can trace your lineage back to Abraham. Elohim could use stones if He needed to. And the stones he referenced were likely the twelve stones placed as a memorial by Joshua (Yahushua) when they crossed the Jordan River centuries earlier.¹¹³ His location was intentional. He was reminding them of their beginnings at the place where Yahushua (Joshua) took over the mantle from Moses.

The tree that John was referring to was the fig tree – representing Yahudah. John was warning them that the fig

¹¹³ Joshua 4:3-9

tree of Yahudah was not bearing good fruit. They needed to repent, otherwise they would be cut down and burned in the fire. Their lineage was irrelevant. Obedience is what mattered.

Obedience was always the central issue for dwelling in the Land and the prophets repeatedly warned the people to repent.¹¹⁴ In fact, the first recorded message spoken by John was *“Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”*¹¹⁵ By no coincidence, the first recorded teaching of Yahushua was *“Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”*¹¹⁶

Everything was not fine according to Yahushua the Messiah - The King, the Prophet and the High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek. He spent years teaching and fertilizing the Fig Tree Yahudah. That is specifically what He was referring to with the Parable of the Fig Tree that we already mentioned.

“⁶ . . . A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. ⁷ Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard, ‘Look, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why does it use up the ground?’ ⁸ But he answered and said to him, ‘Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it. ⁹ And if it bears fruit, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.’” Luke 13:6-9

He was referring directly to the statement made by John - the tree that was scheduled to be cut down. As much as Yahushua tried, the Fig Tree (the House of Yahudah) would

¹¹⁴ The word English “repent” equates to “shuv” (שׁוּב) in Hebrew, which means “turn.” The idea was that people were walking away from אֱלֹהִים and His Ways. They needed to “repent” (turn) and walk toward Him and on His righteous path.

¹¹⁵ Matthew 3:2

¹¹⁶ Matthew 4:17

not bear fruit. It was going to be cut down and thrown into the fire.

He said it would happen to that generation.

“³² Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near - at the doors! ³⁴ Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. ³⁵ Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.” Matthew 24:32-

35

He spoke those words immediately after prophesying the destruction of the Temple and His disciples asked Him “Tell us, when will these things be,” and He was proven right.

Within that generation¹¹⁷ it was all destroyed. I call it “The Fig Tree Generation.” Within forty years of Him speaking those words both the Temple and Jerusalem were destroyed by the Romans. It’s a well-documented historical fact, and Yahushua was thus shown to be a true Prophet.

As a result of the destruction, most of the Yahudim were either killed or expelled. A small group of Pharisees struck a deal with Vespasian to establish a religious training site at Yavne. It was there that the Pharisees set out to establish a new path, without the Temple. That new path would become the religion of Judaism, but they still needed a messiah if they were going to connect with the ancient Covenant and the Assembly of Yisrael.

¹¹⁷ A generation is typically considered to be 40 years. We know this because of the 40 years that the Yisraelites wandered in the wilderness after the Exodus from Egypt. That was the period of time that it took for a generation to pass.

Rabbi Akiba ben Joseph tried to promote Simon Bar Kokhba as the messiah of Judaism in 132 CE, but that revolt was crushed, resulting in the absolute razing of Jerusalem and the establishment of Aelia Capitolina by Emperor Hadrian.¹¹⁸

The efforts of the Pharisees were futile because Yahushua told them that the Kingdom was being taken from them. He stated that in what is known as the Parable of the Vineyard.

“³³ Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country. ³⁴ Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit. ³⁵ And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another. ³⁶ Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them. ³⁷ Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.’ ³⁹ So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers? ⁴¹ They said to Him, He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease His vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to Him the fruits in their seasons. ⁴² Yahushua said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures: ‘The stone

¹¹⁸ Aelia Capitolina was the name of the pagan city that Hadrian built on top of the ruins of Jerusalem. The intention was to completely blot out the existence and memory of Jerusalem. That is why it is sometimes difficult to locate “original” locations where Biblical events have occurred. Thanks to extensive archaeological work much of the past is being revealed in the Covenant Land.

which the builders rejected has become the Chief Cornerstone. This was אֱלֹהִים's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'? ⁴³ Therefore I say to you, the Kingdom of Elohim will be taken from you and given to a Nation bearing the fruits of it. ⁴⁴ And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.” Matthew 21:33-44

He couldn't have been any clearer. The Kingdom was being taken from the Yahudim. No other king would follow Yahushua. Remember the word spoken over Yahudah by his father Jacob?

*“The scepter shall not depart from Yahudah,
nor a lawgiver from between his feet,
until Shiloh comes; and to Him
shall be the obedience of the people.”
Genesis 49:10*

Well, Shiloh had come and the Yahudim largely rejected Him.¹¹⁹ They were supposed to obey the Prophet like Moses. There would not be another messiah. And, there was no promise of a return to the Land outside of the Covenant renewed by Yahushua – the Prophet like Moses.¹²⁰

Yahushua taught peace, not war. In fact, He stated that those who sought after peace would be “sons of Elohim.”

*“Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they shall be called sons of Elohim.”*

¹¹⁹ Shiloh was a well understood reference to the Messiah and it is important to understand that Shiloh that it was the location of the Tent of אֱלֹהִים (Mishkan) for nearly 400 years. It was located in the territory of Ephraim – Joseph.

¹²⁰ See Deuteronomy 18:18

Matthew 5:9

He also taught that love was the most important thing of all.

“The first of all the Commandments is: ‘Hear, O Yisrael, יהוה יהוה, יהוה is one.’³⁰ And you shall love יהוה your Elohim with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ This is the first Commandment.³¹ And the second, like it, is this: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ There is no other Commandment greater than these.” Mark 12:29-31¹²¹

When asked, “Who is my neighbor?” He followed with the Parable of the Good Samaritan, where He actually used a Samaritan to exemplify the Commandment of loving your neighbor.¹²²

This was revolutionary because the Yahudim hated the Samaritans. It was similar to what we see in modern Israel between the Jews and the Palestinians. Yahushua could have just as easily used a modern-day Palestinian to make His point.

He never told His fellow Yahudim to kill the Samaritans and drive them out of the Land. He had Zealots who followed Him, and He never encouraged them to kill their Roman oppressors and establish a kingdom or a Nation without Him. He told them to love their enemies.¹²³

Instead, He trained them to finish the mission of Yisrael. He told them to go to the Nations and do what the Yahudim failed to do – bear fruit. Their mission and focus was

¹²¹ See also Luke 10:27 and Matthew 22:37-40

¹²² See Luke 10:30-37

¹²³ Luke 6:35

on the Nations, not building a nation exclusively for the Yahudim.

The religious leaders of the Yahudim hated Yahushua because He threatened their power structure and their religious ideology. They rejected Him as their King and they asked Rome to kill Him.

Rome obliged and crucified Yahushua on Passover Day. He was, after all, the Passover Lamb of Elohim. Typically, a person's crimes would be nailed to their execution stake¹²⁴ so people would know why they were being executed.

The text of John records something very interesting.

“¹⁷ And He, bearing His stake, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, ¹⁸ where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Yahushua in the center. ¹⁹ Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: Yahushua of Nazareth, The King of the Yudeans. ²⁰ Then many of the Yahudim read this title, for the place where Yahushua was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.” John 19:17-20

Notice the corrected names in the text. It makes a difference, and here is why.

In Latin we read: Iosue Nazarenus, Rex Iudaeorum. That translates to “Yahushua the Nazarene, King of the Yudeans” in English. As a result, in Roman Catholic settings you may see the acronym INRI depicted on a cross, referring to the Latin text mentioned in John.

¹²⁴ The term “stake” is more accurate than “cross.” A person would typically be attached to a beam that was then attached to a tree or a stake in the ground. Christianity has adopted the pagan “Tau” as a religious symbol which involves syncretism.

In Greek we read: Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. In English it translates to “Yahushua the Nazarene King of the Yudeans.” Therefore, in Greek Orthodox settings you may see the acronym INBI representing the Greek text referenced in John.

In both of these cases, Yahushua was clearly being referred to as “The King of the Yudeans (Judeans)” and in that sense it is primarily a geographical reference.¹²⁵

The Hebrew text would have read: הנצרי ומלך היהודים ייִהוּא. Hebrew reads from right to left, and that translates to “Yahushua the Nazarene and the King of the Yahudim” in English.

They all describe Yahushua as the King of the Yahudim, or the Yudeans – not the Jews. Again, there was no such thing as a Jew at that time, there was not even a language to pronounce the word Jew.

Even more interesting is the fact that in the Hebrew text, the acronym that we read is ייִהוּא. By now, you should be familiar with the ancient Hebrew form, which is אָיָאָא.

Rome was not only declaring that Yahushua was the King of the Yahudim, but also the fact that He was אָיָאָא, the Elohim of Yisrael. Let that sink in for a moment. And that was His crime? It is simply unimaginable.

Nevertheless, that begs the question: “Why would אָיָאָא allow a group of people calling themselves “Jews” to occupy His Covenant Land now? Especially when they claim to descend from the Yahudim from the time of Yahushua, who were punished for rejecting Him.

The Jewish people, the Jewish religion, and the Jewish State generally all reject Yahushua as the Messiah. If they could actually trace their geneology back to the Yahudim, why

¹²⁵ “*facts are facts*” written by Benjamin H. Freedman, Bridger House Publishers, Inc., Page 16.

would אַיִן bring them back when they are still not bearing fruit? Doesn't that contradict everything that led up to the previous exiles of Yisrael and Yahudah?

The simple truth is that no other individual in history fits the criteria and the expectations of the Messiah at the correct time in history. Sadly, the religions of Christianity and Judaism have both misrepresented Yahushua to their adherents and to the world.

Just as Joseph was hidden from his brothers as the Egyptian named Zaphnath-Paaneah,¹²⁶ Yahushua has been hidden behind the Hellenized name and identity of Jesus Christ through the Catholic Church and the Christian religion. All the while the religion of Judaism has attempted to erase Him from the history of Yisrael and replace Him with another messiah – a “antichrist.”

The Jewish people now see no need for Yahushua, and seek a new and different messiah. In order to do that they need to rewrite history, modify time, replace and reinterpret the Scriptures, develop a new religion in opposition to Yahushua, promote a different covenant with a different path for redemption, and then fill that covenant with different people.

Sadly, that is exactly what the Pharisaic Rabbis did when they created the new religion of Judaism after the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem in 70 CE. They have attempted to carry on as “the chosen people” after being punished by Elohim for rejecting the King.¹²⁷

This is at the heart of the Israel Dilemma. It involves the minimization and negation of Messiah Yahushua as He relates to the Covenant and the status and identity of the people in Covenant with אַיִן. It involves adverse claims by

¹²⁶ Just like Pharaoh renamed Joseph and gave Him an Egyptian name, the Christian Church renamed Yahushua. They gave Him a Greek name Iesus that later turned into an English name Jesus. His true identity has been hidden from people behind a pagan veil.

¹²⁷ This is exactly what they did during the time of Shemuel when they asked for a King. It was a rejection of אַיִן.

the Jewish people and the religion of Judaism to the Covenant promises, despite their rejection of King Messiah.

The subject has become even more complicated after the formation of the modern State of Israel, referred to as a Jewish State, which was a secular state established for the Jewish people. In order to resolve the Israel Dilemma we must tackle all of these issues in light of the Scriptures. We will begin by examining the identity of the Jewish people.

The Jewish People

Up to this point, our discussion of history has been tracking the Scriptures, and there is not much dispute over the facts, at least as far as the fate of the Yahudim is concerned. We have seen that the people of Yisrael were chosen to enter into a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים for a specific purpose.

That purpose was to draw the Nations back to אֱלֹהִים after the rebellion that manifested at Babel, but actually traced all the way back to the Garden. Simply put, rebellion is disobedience to the instructions of אֱלֹהִים, and disobedience results in separation from אֱלֹהִים.

That has been mankind's problem since the beginning. Separation from the source of life leads to death. So, the point of the Covenant was to provide a way back to the Creator – a way to life. That Covenant began with a Hebrew man named Abram, whose life was exemplified by His faith and obedience. He walked with Elohim however, wherever and whenever he was instructed by אֱלֹהִים.

אֱלֹהִים was going to use the obedient seed of this obedient man to demonstrate to the Nations how they could return to אֱלֹהִים and be blessed. That is the reason why Yisrael was chosen.

It is important to note that Abram first entered into a Covenant with אֱלֹהִים when he was uncircumcised. He met with אֱלֹהִים when he was uncircumcised, and he walked with אֱלֹהִים when he was uncircumcised. Indeed, אֱלֹהִים promised to bless Abram and his seed when he was uncircumcised. During all of this, he was described as a Hebrew.

That relationship did not change when he was later told to circumcise himself, his son Ishmael and all the males within his household. He was given a new name, Abraham, and he was promised a son. The promised seed would pass through the cutting of the Covenant – his circumcised flesh.

Now he already had a son, but that seed passed from his uncircumcised flesh into the woman named Hagar.¹²⁸ Ishmael would not be the seed of promise. Indeed, the Scriptures record that Abraham had many children in his life, but the Covenant promise passed to Isaac and then Jacob, who was renamed Yisrael.

אֱלֹהִים is often referred to as “the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.” None of those individuals were ever described as Jewish. Indeed, there was no such word as “Jew” or “Jewish” until the letter “J” developed in languages around 500 years ago, give or take. In fact, according to Benjamin H. Freedman, the word “Jew” did not occur anywhere in the English language until the 18th Century.¹²⁹

The twelve children of Jacob (Yaakob)¹³⁰ would have belonged to the clan of Yisrael, and they would have been referred to as “Yisraelites,” or better yet, “the children of Yisrael.” Even they were collectively described as Hebrews, and אֱלֹהִים was known as the Elohim of the Hebrews.¹³¹ There was one tribe named Yahudah, although Joseph (Yoseph)¹³² inherited the firstborn status.

¹²⁸ Remember that in Hebrew, the name “Hagar” literally means “ha’ger” (הגר) – the stranger or foreigner. The prophetic pattern was established that the uncircumcised form the Nations could come and join into the Covenant Family.

¹²⁹ Benjamin H. Freedman, *Facts are Facts*, Bridger House Publishers, Inc.

¹³⁰ In order to avoid confusion, I will continue to use the name Jacob, but since there is no “J” in Hebrew language, the name Jacob should actually be transliterated as Yaakob.

¹³¹ Exodus 3:18, 5:3, 7:16, 9:13 and 10:3

¹³² Again, since there is no letter “J” in the Hebrew language, the actual pronunciation of “Joseph” is “Yoseph” (יוסף), but to avoid confusion, I will continue to use the traditional English name Joseph.

Nowadays, no one is really talking about Joseph inheriting the Covenant Land. All of the focus is on a group of people called the Jewish people. But just who are these Jewish people, and where do they fit into the Covenant, if at all?

When you start talking about modern definitions involving the Jewish people and the Jewish State, that is when things start to get murky.

It is amazing how many times I have been asked: Are you Jewish? That usually stems from the fact that I observe the Sabbath, wear tzitzit, travel to Jerusalem for the Biblical Feasts, or simply because I don't eat pork. So, people think I am Jewish because of the way I act or dress.

Sometimes they don't even ask, they just assume. They think that I must be Jewish, because following certain Commandments in the Bible is something that Jews do, not Christians. Right?

Most Christians, after all, believe that Jesus came and abolished the Law.¹³³ As a result, they claim to be under grace. In fact, Christians go so far as to state that if you actually do obey the Commandments, then you have placed yourself "under the Law" and are legalistic.

This is really a preposterous notion to think that their savior Jesus lived a perfect life and shed His blood to cleanse people from their sins, only so that people can continue to willfully sin.¹³⁴ Nevertheless, this is what the majority of

¹³³ Christians often refer to the Torah instructions as "The Law" which can make it seem foreboding, threatening and oppressive. The Christian religion completely misunderstands the Torah, which is simply the instructions for living provided by אלהים that will lead to blessings. The religion of Judaism has added their own so-called "oral torah" which is a burden. Yahushua came to lighten the load and reveal the true Torah path by teaching the Torah to the people and rebuking the Pharisees and Sadducees for burdening the people with their religious laws, rules and traditions. He specifically said: *"²⁸ Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."* Matthew 11:28-29

¹³⁴ The Torah is actually where we find the definition of sin. It tells people how to live and how not to live.

Christians believe. I deal with that issue in different books, so I won't delve into that subject here.¹³⁵

The simple fact is that when someone is seen observing the Commands found in the Old Testament, they are typically identified as Jews, because it is believed that those Commandments are for the Jewish people. There is an assumption that Jewish people follow the Commandments and that is what identifies them as Jewish. But that is not a correct assumption.

You see, not all people who identify as Jewish are "religious." Take, for instance, Norman H. Finkelstein, a popular critic of the modern State of Israel who is also a professed atheist. He is not religious, yet he is still considered to be a Jew. It is a well-understood fact that not all people who consider themselves to be Jewish are religious.

In fact, it is probably safe to say that the majority of Jewish people around the world would not describe themselves as "religious." Interestingly though, an Eskimo can become Jewish if they "convert" and join the religion called Judaism. So, sometimes, adhering to the religion of Judaism makes one a Jew, but those who are born Jewish are not obliged to participate in the religion of Judaism to maintain their status as a Jew.

That begs the question whether there is any connection with the Assembly of Yisrael that we read about in the Bible. In ancient Yisrael, identity was very straightforward. If you wanted to be in the Covenant Community, then you obeyed the instructions found in the Torah. If you chose not to obey, then you were out. That message was transmitted very early on after the children of Yisrael left Egypt. Consider the following passage.

¹³⁵ See the 12 Volume Walk in the Light series written by Todd D. Bennett.

“²⁹ You shall have one Torah for him who sins unintentionally, for him who is native-born among the children of Yisrael and for the stranger who dwells among them. ³⁰ But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on אַיָּאָל, and he shall be cut off from among his people. ³¹ Because he has despised the word of אַיָּאָל, and has broken His Commandment, that person shall be completely cut off; his guilt shall be upon him.’ ³² Now while the children of Yisrael were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. ³³ And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. ³⁴ They put him under guard, because it had not been explained what should be done to him. ³⁵ And אַיָּאָל said to Moses, ‘The man shall be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp.’ ³⁶ So, as אַיָּאָל commanded Moses, all the congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him with stones, and he died.” Numbers 15:29-36

It is clear that there was no difference between individuals. There was One Torah for the native-born and the stranger who lived with them. You could be born into the Covenant and circumcised on the eighth day, but if you rebelled against אַיָּאָל then you were no longer in the Covenant.

You could also be a “ger” (foreigner) who joined into the Covenant. The focus was on serving אַיָּאָל and obeying אַיָּאָל. You could only be a member of the community if you did not bring “reproach upon אַיָּאָל.”

It is very different for Jews in Judaism. There is no requirement to obey the Commandments in order to maintain

your status as a Jew. Obedience to אֱלֹהִים is not the primary determining factor for being Jewish, even though that is what people often believe.

As I said, the majority of Jewish people would not consider themselves religious, living lives in obedience to the Commandments. In fact, most Jews do not even know the Name of אֱלֹהִים, because the religion of Judaism, often strictly associated with the Jewish people, makes a concerted effort not to speak, or even write, the Name of אֱלֹהִים.

There are actually many secular, agnostic, and even atheist Jews. Those individuals still claim to be Jewish, even when they are indifferent to the religion of Judaism or deny the existence of אֱלֹהִים.

This would have been unthinkable in ancient Yisrael. Can you imagine someone passing through the parted waters of the Red Sea stating that they did not believe in אֱלֹהִים?

There are also some who believe that Yahushua was the Messiah, and they still identify as Jewish. These people typically call themselves “Messianic Jews” and often try to incorporate traditions of Judaism along with their belief in Messiah Yahushua. It tends to be problematic because many of the traditions in Judaism are not actually found in the Torah.

Take, for instance, the traditional disc-shaped head covering known as the “kippa.” Kippas, or rather kippot, come in all shapes and sizes and are distinctively Jewish, but nowhere in the Torah will you find a commandment for a man to wear a kippa. It is simply a tradition that has become incorporated into the religion of Judaism. So, there is actually a disconnect between the religion of Judaism and the Covenant walk described in the Torah.

This is important to understand and that is why so much time was spent examining the Scriptures and the Covenant early on in this book. The religion of Judaism is

actually a religion created by the Pharisaic sect of the Yahudim after the destruction of the Temple in 70 CE. It incorporates Rabbinic rules, regulations and traditions and follows an “oral torah” that defines and controls their new religion.

While Judaism appears to follow the Torah; those who subscribe to that religion are really following the “oral torah” of the Pharisaic sect. This is something that Yahushua specifically spoke out against,¹³⁶ because the Pharisees end up adding to the Torah and taking away from the Torah. That is specifically prohibited.¹³⁷

So, what does it mean to be Jewish? The answer to that question is not so easy to nail down. Sometimes it’s a question of religion, but then again, sometimes it’s not. So, is it a matter of genetics?

Rabbi Yaakov Shapiro likes to point out that Ivanka



Trump and Sammy Davis, Jr. are two individuals calling themselves Jewish, yet they have no shared heritage or DNA. He uses that example to demonstrate that Jews are not a



race and they are not an ethnicity. He actually accuses Zionists of using the term to commit identity theft by attempting to change the definition of Jews into a nationality.¹³⁸

Here is what the Jewish Encyclopedia has to say about the word “Jew”:

“The Latin form “Judæus” was derived from the Greek Ἰουδαῖος; and this in turn from the

¹³⁶ See Matthew 15:1-6 and Mark 7:1-13

¹³⁷ “Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it.” Deuteronomy 12:32 See also Deuteronomy 4:2

¹³⁸ *The Empty Wagon: Zionism’s journey from identity crisis to identity theft*, written by Yaakov Shapiro, Prime dia eLaunch, LLC, January 1, 2018

Aramaic יהודאי, corresponding to the Hebrew יהודי a gentile adjective from the proper name "Judah," seemingly never applied to members of the tribe, however, but to members of the nationality inhabiting the south of Palestine (Jer. xliii. 9). It appears to have been afterward extended to apply to Israelites (II Kings xvi. 3) in the north."

This is not very helpful, but it reveals that the word is primarily tied to a name – Yahudah. That word was then expanded to refer to a Tribe named Yahudah and a political entity consisting of Yahudah, Benyamin and Levi, collectively known as the House of Yahudah. It was known as the House of Yahudah because it was ruled by the Tribe of Yahudah. Remember that the kingly line came through the House of David, and David descended from Yahudah.

Interestingly, those within the geographical limits of the House of Yahudah would be referred to as Judeans (Yudeans). It was a geographical description. It did not necessarily mean they were related.

Here is another definition from an article published by and Orthodox source answering the question "Who is a Jew?"

"Simple. A Jew is anyone who was born of a Jewish mother, or has undergone conversion to Judaism according to *halachah* (Jewish law). That's the way it's been since Biblical times and it's also firmly established in the Code of Jewish Law. And mysterious: You'll never hear of an atheist Protestant or a Catholic Muslim, but a Jewish atheist, or even a Jew who converts to another religion, is still a Jew."¹³⁹

¹³⁹ From Chabad.org article, "What is a Jew" by Tzvi Freeman

Well, it starts out by saying it is a simple answer, but did you notice the curveball at the end? It's really not so simple because the criteria listed as "Jewish Law" is the exact opposite of what the Scriptures prescribe for a Yisraelite.

The Torah clearly shows that אַבְרָם traces the seed from the father, not through the mother. The article actually cites a Talmudic¹⁴⁰ source, and that just adds to the confusion. It seems to imply that a Jew is a genetic category rather than a religious affiliation, but that belies the previous example involving Ivanka Trump and Sammy Davis, Jr. They are only connected through a shared religion.

And what about the offspring of the man named Yahudah? The Scriptures provide an account of him taking a wife who was the daughter of a Canaanite named Shua. He had three sons, two of whom died. His third son, named Shelah lived and became a significant portion of the Tribe of Yahudah. Was Shelah a Canaanite because his mother was a Canaanite? What about the offspring of Yahudah's daughter-in-law named Tamar. She was likely a Canaanite as well. That would make all of Yahudah's children Canaanites if we applied Jewish Law.¹⁴¹

Again, the key here is the reference to "Jewish Law," which is referring to the "oral torah" of the Pharisees, not the Torah of אַבְרָם. Are you beginning to see the problem? The Torah clearly traces the seed through the father.

Much of the confusion exists because of semantics and the fluidity surrounding the definition of the term "Jew," which is a fairly new word that people attempt to connect to an ancient people called Yisrael.

¹⁴⁰ The Talmud is the source of many of the Pharisaic traditions that make up the religion of Judaism.

¹⁴¹ See Genesis 38:1-4 and 1 Chronicles 2:2-4

The Israeli paper Haaretz regularly addresses the divide between secular Jews and ultra-Orthodox Jews. One headline read “Israel's Secular vs. ultra-Orthodox Jews: One People, Divided?” These issues are not limited to Israel. Another article discussed how ultra-Orthodox Jews are apparently being targeted more than secular Jews, because the ultra-Orthodox are easier to identify. They are classified as religious and they visibly distinguish themselves by the way they dress throughout the world.

One member of the Haredi community in New Jersey commented “There are a lot of years of history that have gotten us to this point, but there is a perception of Haredim as a subclass, and that’s dangerous.” The mainstream Jewish community, he added, lacks an “understanding of Haredim and Haredi life as something human I just wish that people who aren’t Haredi would understand and learn about us as people.”¹⁴²



The Heredim are what you would consider “Ultra-Orthodox.” They often dress in the same attire as their European predecessors did centuries ago. Their clothing has actually become incorporated into their religion. Interestingly, many of them do not wear blue in their tzitzit.¹⁴³ They are

¹⁴² ‘Secular Jews Need to Stick Up for Us’: Fighting anti-Semitism, *Orthodox Search for Jewish Solidarity*, Haaretz, Danielle Ziri, February 8, 2020

¹⁴³ This is another example, like the kippa, of a Jewish tradition that deviates from the Torah. The Torah specifically Commands that the children of Yisrael wear a tzitzit with a thread of blue. Nevertheless, because the Rabbis claim that they cannot locate their traditional source of the blue color, they simply do not obey the Commandment.

“super religious” and live in separate communities. Other than breathing and sleeping, they essentially have nothing in common with secular Jews. That is why they are having a difficult time finding solidarity with secular Jews. While the Heredim, and other sects of Orthodox Jews, stand out because of their appearance, most secular Jews blend in with the western world, like Sammy Davis, Jr. and Ivanka Trump.

That poses the question of whether there is actually a basis for solidarity between this diverse group of people. We will discuss Zionism in a future chapter, which is a political movement that attempts achieve Jewish solidarity through a common land called Israel. As we shall see, that has not necessarily solved the problem. In fact, some say that it has only made matters worse.

The confusion was then amplified on December 6, 2017 when Ivanka Trump’s father, President Donald Trump declared Jerusalem to be the Capital of the Jewish State of Israel.

In doing this, he was essentially proclaiming that the Jewish people and the Jewish State had all the rights and privileges of the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael in good standing with $\aleph \Upsilon \aleph \aleph$. He was identifying the present-day Jewish people with Ancient Yisrael.

This stands in stark contrast to the Scriptural test for the Covenant People. In fact, The Jewish Almanac specifically states that “Strictly speaking, it is incorrect to call an Ancient Israelite a ‘Jew’ or to call a contemporary Jew an ‘Israelite’ or a ‘Hebrew.’”¹⁴⁴ This is from a Jewish source, mind you.

Apparently, no one gave President Trump the memo. That is primarily because he is surrounded by Chabad and Christian Zionist advisors, who all erroneously make the connection. We will discuss the subject of Christian Zionism

¹⁴⁴ Jewish Almanac, 1980, Page 3.

later in Chapter 12. This is extremely dangerous because America is now involved in dividing the Covenant Land, as the United Nations and the British have done in the past.

The Prophet Joel foretells judgment upon the Nations for dividing the Land of **אֲרָצָא**.

“I will also gather all Nations, and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, and I will enter into judgment with them there on account of My people, My heritage Yisrael, whom they have scattered among the Nations; they have also divided up My Land.”
Joel 3:2

Notice that the Prophet did not call the Jewish People the heritage of **אֲרָצָא**. That is a status that belongs to the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael.

Well, President Trump continued to exacerbate the issue when he signed an Executive Order regarding Campus Anti-Semitism that promoted and expanded the scope of the term Jew.¹⁴⁵

On December 10, 2019, President Trump signed Executive Order 13899 titled *Combating Anti-Semitism*, which provided an expanded definition of the term Jew as it relates to anti-Semitism.



Many “red states” in America have followed suit by issuing

¹⁴⁵ While the Executive Order was focused on withholding funding for certain schools, the definitions used in the Order are what concerned me the most. I also found the signing ceremony to be disturbing as the President was flanked by powerful Zionists including his Jewish daughter and son-in-law, who pray at the grave of Chabad Lubavitcher Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, a man who is thought by some in Judaism to be the messiah.

laws and executive orders attempting to quell speech classified as “anti-Semitic.”¹⁴⁶

All of these actions simply add more confusion to an already muddled situation. Now, we have a special word (ie. anti-Semitism) applied to conduct aimed at a specific group of people that we can’t even define.

Part of the problem is that the term “anti-Semitism” is an invented word that simply means: “against a Semite.” So, quite literally, an anti-Semite could be anyone opposed to a person of Semitic origin or one who speaks a Semitic language for any reason whatsoever. Technically, a Semite is a person who traces their lineage back to Shem – the son of Noah.

That covers a lot of people, yet the term is applied exclusively to Jewish people. Applying “anti-Semitism” to all Jewish people implies that they are all genetic descendants of Shem. Of course, that is clearly not the case.

By all accounts, through modern usage, the term “anti-Semitism” has become highly charged and loaded with emotion. It is actually a fairly new term that “was first popularized by German journalist Wilhelm Marr in 1879 to describe hatred or hostility toward Jews.”¹⁴⁷

So, a word that literally means you are opposed to, or disagree with, a descendant of Shem now generally means that you hate Jews. To be called “anti-Semitic” typically alleges that you are “racist” and “bigoted” against Jewish people. But again, that implies that the term Jew is racial, which it is not.

Interestingly, though, the connection with Shem does play into the Rabbinic scheme referred to as “The Seven Noahide Laws,” which we will examine further in this

¹⁴⁶ On January 30, 2025, less than two weeks after being inaugurated for his second term, President Trump signed a new Order “that takes forceful and unprecedented steps to marshal all Federal resources to combat the explosion of anti-Semitism on our campuses and in our streets since October 7, 2023.”

¹⁴⁷ History.com on Anti-Semitism updated June 10, 2019 original March 1, 2018

discussion. The Rabbis actually teach that there is a physical and spiritual distinction between Jews and “sons of Noah.”

The so-called “sons of Noah” are considered to be “righteous Gentiles” and will work with the Jews to eventually rid the world of idolaters and establish a Jewish utopia through a one world government.¹⁴⁸

As crazy as it sounds, that is actually a future plan of some Rabbis in Orthodox Judaism. When you consider the fact that these religious people have the ear of the President of the United States, its not so crazy anymore. It’s downright concerning.

Now read President Trump’s Executive Order which states, in part:

“My Administration is committed to combating the rise of anti-Semitism and anti-Semitic incidents in the United States and around the world . . . While Title VI does not cover discrimination based on religion, individuals who face discrimination on the basis of race, color, or national origin do not lose protection under Title VI for also being a member of a group that shares common religious practices. Discrimination against Jews may give rise to a Title VI violation when the discrimination is based on an individual’s race, color, or national origin. It shall be the policy of the executive branch to enforce Title VI against prohibited

¹⁴⁸ Most people have never heard of the so-called Noahide Laws because they are not found in the Bible. Instead, they are a creation of the Rabbis that essentially point the Nations (Gentiles) away from the Torah Instructions. It is founded in Jewish Supremacy promoted in Judaism which will be discussed further when considering the religion of Judaism. Essentially, it is grounded in the assertion that only Jews can obey the Torah, and therefore, “Righteous Gentiles” simply obey the Noahide laws and fall into the category of Beni Noah – Sons of Noah.

forms of discrimination rooted in anti-Semitism as vigorously as against all other forms of discrimination prohibited by Title VI. In enforcing Title VI, and identifying evidence of discrimination based on race, color, or national origin, all executive departments and agencies (agencies) charged with enforcing Title VI shall consider the following: the non-legally binding working definition of anti-Semitism adopted on May 26, 2016, by the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA), which states, "Antisemitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews. Rhetorical and physical manifestations of antisemitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities."

This Executive Order essentially extends the application of race and national origin to the term Jew, which also carries a religious connotation deriving from the religion of Judaism. It further adopts the definition of anti-Semitism previously used by the State Department Office of International Religious Freedom from a non-governmental Jewish organization.

Examples of anti-Semitism provided by the State Department include: "the targeting of the State of Israel, conceived as a Jewish collectivity" and "denying the Jewish people their right to self-determination, e.g., by claiming that the existence of a State of Israel is a racist endeavor."

So, now we have brought the modern State of Israel into the mix because the Jewish State apparently represents all

the Jewish people, even though more Jews live outside the State than actually live inside the State.¹⁴⁹

And why all of this attention to another country and people who may or may not be aligned with the United States? What we are seeing through the State Department and the Executive Order now involves the Government of the United States of America defining acceptable speech and unacceptable speech as it relates to a group of people called Jews that potentially encompasses cultural, racial, ethnic, nationalistic and religious realms that are all somewhat ambiguous.

This is a real problem when any government is condemning conduct, or speech, against a particular group where there is no clear definition for that group. Laws should not be tailored for specific people groups. It results in a dangerous environment for free speech, and in this case it allows for the weaponization of the allegations of anti-Semitism against a person or group.

As I already mentioned, many States have similar laws, regulations and orders “on the books.” Since October 7, 2023 the trend seems to be to categorize all criticism of the State of Israel as “anti-Semitic.” If you disagree with the actions of the Israeli Government then that must mean you hate Jews.

Of course, it’s fine to criticize the Russians, the Chinese, Christians, or white men . . . The list is endless. There are no special laws for most people groups, and you can criticize just about anybody else - just not Jewish people or the modern State of Israel. That would obviously be motivated by hate, and it must mean you are anti-Semitic.

Obviously, I am being facetious, but I hope that you see my point. It’s a slippery slope when you start trying to control and censor speech.

¹⁴⁹ At the time of writing this book there are approximately 7 million Jewish people living inside the State of Israel, while around 8.5 million live outside of Israel. These numbers may not reflect the mass exodus of dual citizens who left Israel during the Gaza War.

We saw this play out when people started protesting Israel's war in Gaza. Many simply wanted Israel to stop their reckless bombing that was killing innocent men, women and children. The protestors were quickly labeled as "Pro-Hamas" and "anti-Semitic."

The same holds true when people criticize Zionism, which is a political ideology. In fact, many political leaders in America promoted the belief that anti-Zionism is the same as anti-Semitism. So, if you oppose the political ideology of Zionism then you are automatically a bigot, a racist and a hater. Talk about censorship and suppression of free speech. And again, why is there special treatment exclusively carved out for this very small group of people?

I hope it is apparent that none of this makes any logical sense and is based more on emotionalism than facts. And this all leads back to that difficult definition of what it means to be Jewish.

The modern State of Israel adopts the Talmudic tradition that a Jew is determined by their lineage through their mother rather than their father. Again, the Scriptural mandate for Yisrael is that the source of the seed proves the lineage, and that the seed must pass through the cutting of the Covenant within the context of the Covenant.

The problem is that the modern State of Israel is not



concerned with the Covenant. As a result, we see an entire spectrum of people all claiming to be Jewish, ranging from very dark-



skinned Ethiopians to very pale-skinned Europeans, who fall in the religious spectrum ranging from Atheist to ultra-Orthodox. They look different, act different, think differently,

dress differently, speak different languages and have different religious beliefs.

So, which ones are Jews, using the modern criteria for a Jew? Are all of them Jews, or just some of them? If so, what do they have in common? It's not a shared ancestry, a shared religion, a shared language, or even a shared country.

With the advent of the modern State of Israel, Zionists are now attempting to claim that the Covenant Land is what they all have in common, but DNA evidence has revealed a broad range of origins for the Ashkenazim including Europe, the Middle East, North Africa and even China.¹⁵⁰

Therefore, do all Jews belong in the Land, just some of them, or none at all? Does a genetic test determine who has a right to lay claim to a land that their ancestors once lived in? That is the question that prompted this discussion, and that is at the heart of the Israel Dilemma. The reason is because most of the people making that claim are presently outside the Covenant made between אֱלֹהִים and Yisrael that was later broken and then renewed by Yahushua.

Nevertheless, if you ask anyone, "Who are the Chosen People?" they would probably respond without hesitation, "The Jewish people. The ones described in the Old Testament."

Well, that is the common thought and it is how Jewish people would like you to view them. Indeed, that is what most of them probably believe. I used to assume that the Jewish people were from the Tribe of Yahudah, or the Kingdom of Yahudah.

That could mean that they descended from Yahudah, Benjamin, Levi, or even one of the ten Northern Tribes that

¹⁵⁰ *The Maternal Genetic Lineages of Ashkenazic Jews*, Kevin Alan Brook, Academic Studies Press (2022)

“strengthened” Yahudah after the Assyrian captivity.¹⁵¹ So, it is possible that there is an unfettered lineal descent straight from ancient Yisrael for some, but that is definitely not the case for most people who claim to be Jewish.

We saw that even though the Yahudim were allowed to return after the seventy year Babylonian exile, most of them remained outside of the Land. They surely mixed with the Babylonians and Egyptians, as well as the Nations that they migrated to.

Those who did return from the Babylonian exile ended up mixing with the foreigners in the Land. We read about that in Nehemiah and Ezra. While they later made a decision to separate, there is no question that their return to the Land fell into shambles. The remnant that returned lost focus and built a “shack” for אַיָּאָל to live in, and as discussed, there is no indication that אַיָּאָל ever actually moved in.

We also discussed the mixing described in Esther and the conversion of the Edomites. Again, it is critical to consider the significance of this fact that so many gloss over. This derives from an ancient sibling rivalry between Esau and Jacob. The Edomites “converted” and assumed the identity of the Yahudim. For all intents and purposes the Edomites became Yahudim.

There have also been many books, articles and studies written about the Khazarian (Chazarian) Kingdom that derived from the Mongols and converted to Judaism around the year 740 CE.¹⁵²

¹⁵¹ The Scriptures record that when Jeroboam instituted the worship of golden calves, most of the Levites and diverse people from the other tribes left the territory of the House of Yisrael and moved in with the House of Yahudah in order to maintain the true worship of אַיָּאָל.

¹⁵² See *The Thirteenth Tribe* by Arthur Koestler and *Facts are Facts* by Benjamin H. Freedman

According to the Jewish Encyclopedia “It appears as if all the Chazars were Jews and that they had been converted to Judaism only a short time before that book was written (referring to Kitab Al-Buldan). But this work was probably inspired by Jaihani; and it may be assumed that in the Ninth Century many Chazar heathens became Jews, owing to the religious zeal of King Obadiah.”¹⁵³



When referring to them as Jews in these English translations of older texts, the word had nothing to do with genetics and everything to do with the religion of Judaism. These Khazarian Jews later migrated northward into Russia and Eastern Europe, which may have resulted in what are currently described as Ashkenazi Jews.¹⁵⁴

“Ashkenaz” in Hebrew refers to Germany, and Ashkenazi are primarily Eastern European Jews. In fact, there are a number of DNA studies that trace Ashkenazi Jews back to a European founding group.

One study “analyzed mitochondrial DNA, which is contained in the cytoplasm of the egg and passed down only from the mother, from more than 3,500 people throughout the Near East, the Caucasus and Europe, including Ashkenazi Jews. The team found that four founders were responsible for 40 percent of Ashkenazi mitochondrial DNA, and that all of these founders originated in Europe. The majority of the

¹⁵³ Jewish Encyclopedia, Chazars, referring to “Kitab Al-Buldan written around the Ninth Century.

¹⁵⁴ The subject of the Khazarian Kingdom is hotly disputed by some, so the reader should do their own research and form their own opinion.

remaining people could be traced to other European lineages.”¹⁵⁵

“Ashkenaz” is listed in the Scriptures as a son of Gomer who was born from Japheth.¹⁵⁶ It is interesting that Eastern European Jews would relate to a son of Japheth, rather than a son of Shem. Of course, this makes perfect sense if you believe the anthropological thought that Japheth’s descendants include the Chinese, Mongols, Turks, Khazars and Slavs. It also demonstrates the illogical application of the term “anti-Semitic” to the Jewish people.

Today, there are more than 10 million Ashkenazi Jews worldwide, as opposed to the approximately 2.3 million Sephardic Jews who trace their lineage through Spain. During the first exile of the House of Yahudah by the Babylonians, some of the Yahudim were left in the Land, some were taken to Babylon, while others fled to Egypt and Africa.

Only a remnant returned from exile so you would expect to see significant populations from these other areas. We already discussed the mixing with the Edomites during the Roman occupation. Also, the historian Flavius Josephus reported by the time of the destruction of the Second Temple in A.D. 70, as many as 6 million [Yahudim] were living in the Roman Empire, but outside Israel, mainly in Italy and Southern Europe. In contrast, only about 500,000 lived in Judea.”¹⁵⁷

The Khazars were a people group who settled in the Caucus region that derived from the Huns and Mongolia. They had no connection with the ancient Israelites, and merely took on the label of Jewish after concerting to the

¹⁵⁵ *DNA research sheds light on ancestry of Ashkenazi Jews*, Professor Martin Richards, University of Huddersfield in England.

¹⁵⁶ Genesis 10:1-3

¹⁵⁷ “Most Ashkenazi Jews are genetically Europeans, surprising study finds” by Tia Ghose, October 8, 2013 NBC News quoting Dr. Harry Ostrer, genetics professor at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York.

Talmudic religion of Judaism. So their conversion would not have involved any genetic mixing with the Yahudim, at least not prior to their conversion.

All of that is said to reinforce the fact that there has been unquestionable mixing and beyond mixing there are Jewish people with no genetic connection to ancient Yisrael whatsoever. So, the notion that there is somehow a pure “Jewish” gene or bloodline is simply not plausible, and those who promote such a thing are simply being intellectually dishonest.

While there have been studies tracing Ashkenazi DNA on both the paternal line and the maternal line, because of the mixing and the fact that Jewish Law traces lineage through the mother, there is no Jewish gene.¹⁵⁸

Even if there was a Jewish gene, and every Jewish person had that gene, it still does not connect them to Ancient Yisrael and that gene would not equate to a free ticket into the Promised Land.

Nevertheless, that is the premise of the Jewish State of Israel - a nation exclusively established for “the Jewish people.” As a result, you would think that the State of Israel would provide a precise definition for a Jew. Think again.

According to the Law of Return “Jew: means a person who was born of a Jewish mother or has become converted to Judaism and who is not a member of another religion.” Talk about vague and contrary to the Scriptures. The modern State of Israel actually defines a Jew according to Orthodox Halakah – the Talmud. It does not comply with the Torah.

Whether or not you subscribe to the historical accounts of the Khazars does not change the fact that there is no pure race of Jewish people. They are a mixed group that even includes Edomites. It is unlikely that people who call

¹⁵⁸ See Chabad article titled “Can a DNA Test determine Jewish Status?” written by Yeduda Shurpin.

themselves Jews can provide a genealogical line tracing back to the man Yahudah, or even the Kingdom of Yahudah. There is a historical disconnect between a Jew and an Ancient Yisraelite as we already read from the Jewish Almanac.

Even if they could provide such evidence, it is meaningless at this point. The purpose of the Assembly of Yisrael was not so that a specific group of genetically connected people could dwell in a particular piece of Land simply for the sake of filling it. The purpose of Yisrael was to carry the Name of אֱלֹהִים, and be in Covenant with Him. Indeed, history reveals that they are not supposed to dwell in the Covenant Land unless they are walking in obedience to the Covenant.

While the question of whether the current group of people who call themselves Jews are actually all descended from the Tribes of Yahudah, Benyamin and/or Levi is the subject of debate, it is superfluous to some extent. The reason is because the word “Jew” clearly does not carry the same meaning or represent the same people that are described as Yisrael in the Bible.

This strikes to the heart of the Israel Dilemma. The term “Jew” has erroneously been superimposed upon the Scriptural Assembly called Yisrael. The two terms have become interchangeable in common rhetoric to the point where the term “Jew” has essentially taken over.

So, nowadays, most people, without hesitation, would claim that the Jewish people are the descendants of Ancient Yisrael. In fact, they would probably go so far as to state that they are actually kol Yisrael – all Yisrael.

It is important to remember the context of the calling of Abram. It occurred immediately after the sin at Babel, when the Nations rebelled against אֱלֹהִים. The Nations were punished, divided and scattered. That was not the ultimate goal of אֱלֹהִים. These were all children of Adam and of Noah.

אלהים was not out to select a certain group of people just so He could play favorites with them. He desires a united people in Covenant with Him from all the Nations. So, He chose Abram as a conduit to restore a people from the Nations. That is how all the Nations would be blessed through him.

This now leads us to the question of why Yisrael was chosen. Was it because they were unique, smarter, better, or greater in number than the rest of the Nations?

The answer is clearly, no. In fact, they were the least.

“אלהים did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any other people, for you were the least of all peoples.”

Deuteronomy 7:7

They were also described as a stiff-necked people.¹⁵⁹ Despite their shortcomings, אלהים chose them for a special purpose. Here is the promise:

*“³ And Moses went up to Elohim, and אלהים called to him from the mountain, saying, ‘Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Yisrael: ⁴ You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles’ wings and brought you to Myself. ⁵ Now therefore, **if** you will indeed obey My voice and keep My Covenant, **then** you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. ⁶ And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests and a Holy (set apart) Nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Yisrael.” Exodus 19:3-6*

¹⁵⁹ Exodus 32:9 and 33:5

So, Yisrael was going to be a Nation that אַיִן placed in the midst of the Nations. Their purpose was to shine as a light to the Nations. They were supposed to teach the Nations about אַיִן. The Covenant plan was not simply to place a select group of people in the Promised Land.

The purpose was to place an obedient people in the Land so that אַיִן could dwell in their midst. If they were faithful to אַיִן then He would be faithful to them. In fact, אַיִן specifically detailed the blessings they would receive if they obeyed and the curses they would receive if they disobeyed.

Here are the blessings of obedience.

“¹ Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of אַיִן your Elohim, to observe carefully all His Commandments which I command you today, that אַיִן your Elohim will set you high above all nations of the earth. ² And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of אַיִן your Elohim: ³ Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country. ⁴ Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks. ⁵ Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl. ⁶ Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out. ⁷ אַיִן will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways. ⁸ אַיִן will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will bless you in the land which hwhy your Elohim is giving you. ⁹ אַיִן will establish you as a Holy people to Himself, just as He

has sworn to you, **if** you keep the Commandments of אַיָּאֵל your Elohim and walk in His ways. ¹⁰ **Then** all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the Name of אַיָּאֵל, and they shall be afraid of you. ¹¹ And אַיָּאֵל will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which אַיָּאֵל swore to your fathers to give you. ¹² אַיָּאֵל will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many Nations, but you shall not borrow. ¹³ And אַיָּאֵל will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, **if** you heed the Commandments of אַיָּאֵל your Elohim, which I command you today, and are careful to observe them. ¹⁴ So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them.” Deuteronomy 28:1-14

The blessings were conditional, as were the curses. You will notice that the following passage describing the curses is much longer than the passage describing the blessings. The point was that you didn’t want to receive the curses. It was much better to be blessed, and obedience was the key.

“¹⁵ But it shall come to pass, **if** you do not obey the voice of אַיָּאֵל your Elohim, to observe carefully all His Commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you: ¹⁶ Cursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country. ¹⁷ Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl. ¹⁸ Cursed shall be the fruit of your body and the produce of your land,

the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks. ¹⁹ Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out. ²⁰ אַיִן will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Me. ²¹ אַיִן will make the plague cling to you until He has consumed you from the land which you are going to possess. ²² אַיִן will strike you with consumption, with fever, with inflammation, with severe burning fever, with the sword, with scorching, and with mildew; they shall pursue you until you perish. ²³ And your heavens which are over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you shall be iron. ²⁴ אַיִן will change the rain of your land to powder and dust; from the heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed. ²⁵ אַיִן will cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them and flee seven ways before them; and you shall become troublesome to all the kingdoms of the earth. ²⁶ Your carcasses shall be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and no one shall frighten them away. ²⁷ אַיִן will strike you with the boils of Egypt, with tumors, with the scab, and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed. ²⁸ אַיִן will strike you with madness and blindness and confusion of heart. ²⁹ And you shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall save you. ³⁰ You shall betroth a wife, but another man shall lie with her; you shall build a house, but you shall not dwell in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but shall not

gather its grapes.³¹ Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you shall not eat of it; your donkey shall be violently taken away from before you, and shall not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have no one to rescue them.³² Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, and your eyes shall look and fail with longing for them all day long; and there shall be no strength in your hand.³³ A Nation whom you have not known shall eat the fruit of your land and the produce of your labor, and you shall be only oppressed and crushed continually.³⁴ So you shall be driven mad because of the sight which your eyes see.³⁵ אַיָּאֵל will strike you in the knees and on the legs with severe boils which cannot be healed, and from the sole of your foot to the top of your head.³⁶ אַיָּאֵל will bring you and the king whom you set over you to a Nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods - wood and stone.³⁷ And you shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword among all Nations where אַיָּאֵל will drive you.³⁸ You shall carry much seed out to the field but gather little in, for the locust shall consume it.³⁹ You shall plant vineyards and tend them, but you shall neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.⁴⁰ You shall have olive trees throughout all your territory, but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil; for your olives shall drop off.⁴¹ You shall beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be yours; for they shall go into captivity.⁴² Locusts shall consume all your trees and the produce of your land.⁴³ The alien who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower.⁴⁴ He shall lend to you, but you shall not lend to him; he shall

be the head, and you shall be the tail. ⁴⁵ Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of אַיָּאֵל your Elohim, to keep His Commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. ⁴⁶ And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your seed forever. ⁴⁷ Because you did not serve אַיָּאֵל your Elohim with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, ⁴⁸ therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom אַיָּאֵל will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until He has destroyed you. ⁴⁹ אַיָּאֵל will bring a Nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a Nation whose language you will not understand, ⁵⁰ a Nation of fierce countenance, which does not respect the elderly nor show favor to the young. ⁵¹ And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land, until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you. ⁵² They shall besiege you at all your gates until your high and fortified walls, in which you trust, come down throughout all your land; and they shall besiege you at all your gates throughout all your land which אַיָּאֵל your Elohim has given you. ⁵³ You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and your daughters whom אַיָּאֵל your Elohim has given you, in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you. ⁵⁴ The sensitive and very refined man among you will be hostile toward his brother, toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the rest of

his children whom he leaves behind, ⁵⁵ so that he will not give any of them the flesh of his children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates. ⁵⁶ The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because of her delicateness and sensitivity, will refuse to the husband of her bosom, and to her son and her daughter, ⁵⁷ her placenta which comes out from between her feet and her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of everything in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates. ⁵⁸ If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law that are written in this Scroll, that you may fear this glorious and awesome Name, ✠ ✠ ✠ OUR ELOHIM, ⁵⁹ then ✠ ✠ ✠ will bring upon you and your seed extraordinary plagues - great and prolonged plagues - and serious and prolonged sicknesses. ⁶⁰ Moreover He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt, of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you. ⁶¹ Also every sickness and every plague, which is not written in this Scroll of the Torah, will ✠ ✠ ✠ bring upon you until you are destroyed. ⁶² You shall be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of heaven in multitude, because you would not obey the voice of ✠ ✠ ✠ your Elohim. ⁶³ And it shall be, that just as ✠ ✠ ✠ rejoiced over you to do you good and multiply you, so ✠ ✠ ✠ will rejoice over you to destroy you and bring you to nothing; and you shall be plucked from off the land which you go to possess. ⁶⁴ Then ✠ ✠ ✠ will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods, which neither you nor your fathers

have known - wood and stone. ⁶⁵ And among those Nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting place; but there אַיָּאֵל will give you a trembling heart, failing eyes, and anguish of soul. ⁶⁶ Your life shall hang in doubt before you; you shall fear day and night, and have no assurance of life. ⁶⁷ In the morning you shall say, 'Oh, that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Oh, that it were morning!' because of the fear which terrifies your heart, and because of the sight which your eyes see. ⁶⁸ And אַיָּאֵל will take you back to Egypt in ships, by the way of which I said to you, 'You shall never see it again.' And there you shall be offered for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but no one will buy you." Deuteronomy 28:15-68

אַיָּאֵל wanted to bless the people, that is why He made the curses so horrific. Surely the Yisraelites would choose to obey and receive the blessings. Sadly, they did not.

Either way, the children of Yisrael would be an example to the Nations. The Nations were supposed to learn about אַיָּאֵל by observing Yisrael. The children of Yisrael willingly agreed to this arrangement. After laying out the blessings and the curses here is the sum of it all.

¹ "These are the statutes and judgments which you shall be careful to observe in the land which אַיָּאֵל Elohim of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live on the earth. ² You shall utterly destroy all the places where the Nations which you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree. ³ And you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and burn their wooden images with fire; you

shall cut down the carved images of their gods and destroy their names from that place. ⁴ You shall not worship אֱלֹהִים your Elohim with such things. ⁵ But you shall seek the place where אֱלֹהִים your Elohim chooses, out of all your tribes, to put His Name for His dwelling place; and there you shall go. ⁶ There you shall take your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, your vowed offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks. ⁷ And there you shall eat before אֱלֹהִים your Elohim, and you shall rejoice in all to which you have put your hand, you and your households, in which אֱלֹהִים your Elohim has blessed you. ⁸ You shall not at all do as we are doing here today - every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes - ⁹ for as yet you have not come to the rest and the inheritance which אֱלֹהִים your Elohim is giving you. ¹⁰ But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which אֱלֹהִים your Elohim is giving you to inherit, and He gives you rest from all your enemies round about, so that you dwell in safety, ¹¹ then there will be the place where אֱלֹהִים your Elohim chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your choice offerings which you vow to אֱלֹהִים.”

Deuteronomy 12:1-11

Ultimately, Yisrael experienced the curses. They were divorced and exiled. The Yahudim who returned from Babylon were mixed with foreigners and ultimately ruled by an Edomite Dynasty.

That is when אֱלֹהִים decided to send the Promised Seed - King Yahushua the Messiah of Yisrael. As already discussed,

the Yahudim mostly rejected the Son just as they previously rejected the Father at the end of the period of the Judges.

That is specifically why the Temple and Jerusalem were destroyed by Rome and the Yahudim were scattered into the Nations. Without a Temple, there was no need for a Priesthood, especially since they were expelled from the Land. This was the penalty foretold by Moses. That is why Yahushua instructed His disciples to “*go therefore and make disciples of all the Nations . . .*” Matthew 28:19

There was no religion of Judaism at that point in time, and Yahushua did not create a new religion called Christianity. Rather, He renewed the Covenant with Yisrael and sent His disciples to go fish for the lost sheep of Yisrael in the Nations.

The Yahudim who ignored Yahushua and stayed in the Land were punished and exiled by the Romans in 70 CE. They ended up outside the Covenant, and the only way back in is through the Son.

So, while there is a mixed and diverse group of people who call themselves Jews, they do not represent the ancient Assembly of Yisrael that is connected to אֱלֹהִים through a Covenant relationship.

One of the primary aspects of the Israel Dilemma is the fact that Jewish people generally identify with a religion created by the Pharisees that actually directs people away from the Son, and the Covenant that was renewed through His blood. That is why it is important to take a closer look at the religion of Judaism.

The Religion of Judaism

The Pharisees, who survived the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem in 70 CE, set out on a new and different path. They rejected Yahushua the Messiah, and they wanted to salvage what they could of the Pharisaic sect of the Yahudim. They ended up creating a brand new religion called Judaism.

It is critical to understand that the religion called Judaism is not the same faith that was taught to Adam in the Garden. It is not the same faith of the righteous line that spanned from Adam to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob - all Hebrews.

Most importantly, it is not the same faith taught by Moses to the children of Yisrael who left Egypt on a Covenant journey to a Covenant Land. It is not the same faith as expressed through the Covenant made at Mount Sinai and then later reaffirmed through Moses before they entered into the Land in the Plains of Moab, and then through Joshua (Yahushua)¹⁶⁰ at Shechem, after they entered the Land.

Those Covenant ceremonies were made with a people named Yisrael while אֱלֹהִים was dwelling in their midst. The religion of Judaism was later invented by the Pharisees for a people who were exiled by אֱלֹהִים. It was a rebrand, so to speak. A religion for a people who were once chosen, but then found themselves under punishment and cast out of the presence of Elohim.

¹⁶⁰ The patriarch commonly known as Joshua actually shares the same Name as Yahushua the Messiah.

It was no different from when the man and the woman were ejected from the Garden, only the development of the religion of Judaism was a response rooted in defiance, rather than repentance for rejecting the Messiah.

The relationship between Yisrael and אֱלֹהִים originally involved the firstborn of every household as the priest. That later changed at Sinai when the children of Yisrael committed idolatry with the gods of Egypt, specifically through a golden calf.

אֱלֹהִים established a priesthood deriving from a man from the Tribe of Levi named Amram. It is interesting to note how אֱלֹהִים chose two brothers, Moses and Aaron, to lead the children of Yisrael, along with their sister Miryam.

The pattern of two brothers in opposition to one another is a theme that started after the fall of man.¹⁶¹ With Moses and Aaron we saw two brothers working in concert to deliver the people in a Covenant relationship with Elohim. Aaron was the older brother, which is why he filled the role of the Priest.

It is important to note that the children of Yisrael had to obey these two witnesses in order to make the trip to the Promised Land. If they didn't obey, they were either left behind or they were cut off. No one got a free pass because they were "Jewish."

Another important point is that אֱלֹהִים was present when Moses and Aaron led the children of Yisrael out of Egypt, and when אֱלֹהִים plagued Egypt. Because אֱלֹהִים dwelled with Yisrael, He had Moses pitch a tent to dwell in, and then אֱלֹהִים designed a tent for Himself. He lived and moved with Yisrael through their wilderness journey until Joshua (Yahushua) led the children of Yisrael across the Jordan and into the Promised Land.

¹⁶¹ The first two brothers recorded in the Scriptures ended in murder. See Genesis 4

As they conquered the Land they were actually agents of אֱלֹהִים' judgment upon the occupants who had defiled the Land.

“When אֱלֹהִים your Elohim brings you into the land which you go to possess, and has cast out many Nations before you, the Hittites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, seven Nations greater and mightier than you, ² and when אֱלֹהִים your Elohim delivers them over to you, you shall conquer them and utterly destroy them. You shall make no covenant with them nor show mercy to them. ³ Nor shall you make marriages with them. You shall not give your daughter to their son, nor take their daughter for your son. ⁴ For they will turn your sons away from following Me, to serve other gods; so the anger of אֱלֹהִים will be aroused against you and destroy you suddenly. ⁵ But thus you shall deal with them: you shall destroy their altars, and break down their sacred pillars, and cut down their wooden images, and burn their carved images with fire. ⁶ For you are a holy people to אֱלֹהִים your Elohim; אֱלֹהִים your Elohim has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth. ⁷ אֱלֹהִים did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any other people, for you were the least of all peoples; ⁸ but because אֱלֹהִים loves you, and because He would keep the oath which He swore to your fathers, אֱלֹהִים has brought you out with a Mighty Hand, and redeemed you from the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. ⁹ Therefore know that אֱלֹהִים your Elohim,

He is Elohim, the faithful Elohim who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His Commandments;¹⁰ and He repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them. He will not be slack with him who hates Him; He will repay him to his face.¹¹ Therefore you shall keep the Commandment, the statutes, and the judgments which I command you today, to observe them.¹² Then it shall come to pass, because you listen to these judgments, and keep and do them, that אַתָּאנְךָ your Elohim will keep with you the Covenant and the mercy which He swore to your fathers.¹³ And He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He swore to your fathers to give you.¹⁴ You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be a male or female barren among you or among your livestock.¹⁵ And אַתָּאנְךָ will take away from you all sickness, and will afflict you with none of the terrible diseases of Egypt which you have known, but will lay them on all those who hate you.¹⁶ Also you shall destroy all the peoples whom אַתָּאנְךָ your Elohim delivers over to you; your eye shall have no pity on them; nor shall you serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you.”
Deuteronomy 7:1-16

There are many important principles spelled out in that passage and I hope that you took the time to read it. A major emphasis was that an obedient people would move in with אַתָּאנְךָ and אַתָּאנְךָ would bless them as long as they continued to obey Him. Obedience was the hallmark of a chosen people.

It was how they expressed their love toward אֱלֹהִים, and they were chosen, not because they were special, as we already discussed. They were chosen for a purpose.

They were described as a “holy” people. Now, the word “holy” in English is very mysterious and abstract, but in the Hebrew it is “concrete.” In Hebrew the word is “qodesh” (קֹדֶשׁ), which simply means “set apart.” They were supposed to be different from the Nations around them and were not supposed to mix with their pagan practices.

Yisrael was also referred to as a Kingdom of Priests.

*“And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests
and a Holy Nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak
to the children of Yisrael.”*

Exodus 19:6

This was how they would fulfill the Covenant with Abraham that promised to make him into a Great Nation. Here is that promise again:

*“I will make you a Great Nation;
I will bless you and make your name great;
And you shall be a blessing.”*

Genesis 12:2

You see, Yisrael would be a Great Nation by experiencing the “great blessings” of the Covenant made with Abraham. They would be a blessing to the Nations by drawing the rebellious and lawless Nations back to אֱלֹהִים.

Yisrael was not a blessing to the Nations by simply being present in the Land. That was not the point. The Canaanites had previously lived there, and they defiled the Land. The Yisraelites were charged with a purpose. They were supposed to be dwelling in the Land with אֱלֹהִים and in

obedience to אֱלֹהִים. That would allow them to experience the blessings of obedience so they could shine as a beacon to the surrounding Nations.

They were promised blessings if they obeyed and they were warned by Moses what would happen if they disobeyed. In the last chapter the blessings and the curses were fully set forth. The Covenant relationship was a double edged sword involving either blessings or curses.

So there was no mistake, the same warnings spoken of by Moses outside the Land were later emphasized during the Covenant renewal ceremony in the Land at Shechem, overseen by Joshua (Yahushua).¹⁶²

It was up to Yisrael to decide which path they would follow. Yisrael would be a witness to the Nations no matter what they chose. The Nations would either observe the blessings of אֱלֹהִים upon an obedient people, or the curses of אֱלֹהִים upon a disobedient people.

If Yisrael fell under the curse they would be scattered into the Nations so the Nations could see close up the results of the curse.¹⁶³ Ultimately though, it was all about the Nations.

It is important to understand that initially אֱלֹהִים was the Husband and the King of Yisrael. This is the essence of the Covenant – a royal family bringing the Kingdom of אֱלֹהִים to earth. Sadly, the Scriptures recount Yisrael's continued acts of rebellion and betrayal, resulting in them walking away from their King אֱלֹהִים.

אֱלֹהִים sent prophets who warned them to turn back. Ultimately, they refused to repent and that resulted in punishment. We already examined the divided Kingdom, and after the House of Yahudah was allowed to return, things began to deteriorate once again. When אֱלֹהִים sent His Son as

¹⁶² Joshua 8:30 -35. See also Deuteronomy 27 for the ceremony as instructed by Moses.

¹⁶³ Deuteronomy 28

King in His stead, the House of Yahudah was barely hanging on by a thread.

Their overlords were Rome and they were being ruled by the descendants of Esau – the Edomites. The King of the Yahudim named Herod was an Edomite. Herod may have been called the King of the Yahudim, but he was really Esau wearing Jacob's garb and claiming Jacob's birthright.

Can you see this ancient sibling rivalry at play? This is significant because the identity of the Yahudim was unclear at this time. Don't forget that Jacob and Esau were both circumcised at birth and they shared the same mother and father. They were twins and Esau was actually the firstborn son.

We know that Yahushua the Messiah was sent as a descendant of both David and Aaron. While much emphasis is placed on His Davidic heritage, He also descended from Aaron on His mother's side.¹⁶⁴

He was qualified to reign as His adopted father Joseph was from the seed of David. That is why they were in Bethlehem for a census when Yahushua was born. David was born in Bethlehem and Joseph's family originally came from Bethlehem.¹⁶⁵

Yahushua's mother Mary (Miriam) shared in both the Davidic and Aharonic lines. That is why Yahushua was related to John the Immerser, who was a priest.¹⁶⁶

Yahushua came out of the waters of the womb of Miriam, just as Moses was placed in an ark¹⁶⁷ and protected in the waters by his sister Miriam, who was there when he came

¹⁶⁴ See the Shema Yisrael Publications article titled *Focusing on Our Priest as We Prepare for Passover* dated March 23, 2024.

¹⁶⁵ Luke 2:1-6

¹⁶⁶ See Luke 1:1-80

¹⁶⁷ The ark was symbolic of the womb and hearkens back to when Noah was sealed in an ark and protected from the waters of the flood.

out.¹⁶⁸ Yahushua was born on Yom Teruah,¹⁶⁹ the days when the Kings of Yahudah were traditionally coronated. He was therefore sent as a Priest, a Prophet and a King. He was the Messiah.

A significant portion of Yahushua's time was spent confronting the religious leaders from the Pharisaic and Sadducean sects. They constantly challenged Him about His authority and His teachings. Here is one interesting interchange in the Temple that sheds some light on their disagreement.

"¹² Then Yahushua spoke to them again, saying, 'I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.' ¹³ The Pharisees therefore said to Him, 'You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true.' ¹⁴ Yahushua answered and said to them, 'Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. ¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. ¹⁶ And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent Me. ¹⁷ It is also written in your Torah that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me.' ¹⁹ Then they said to Him, 'Where is Your Father?' Yahushua answered, 'You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also.' ²⁰ These words Yahushua

¹⁶⁸ Exodus 2:4

¹⁶⁹ We know this because of the sign in the heavens described in Revelation 12:1-2. That sign occurred over Jerusalem on September 11, 3 BCE – Yom Teruah. For further discussion on the Appointed Time known as Yom Teruah, or the Day of Blasting, see the Walk in the Light series books *Appointed Times* and *The Messiah*.

spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the Temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.²¹ Then Yahushua said to them again, 'I am going away, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.'²² So the Yahudim said, 'Will He kill Himself, because He says, Where I go you cannot come?'²³ And He said to them, 'You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.'²⁴ Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins.'²⁵ Then they said to Him, 'Who are You?' And Yahushua said to them, 'Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning.'²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him.'²⁷ They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father.²⁸ Then Yahushua said to them, 'When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things.'²⁹ And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.'³⁰ As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.³¹ Then Yahushua said to those Yahudim who believed Him, 'If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.'³² And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.'³³ They answered Him, 'We are Abraham's offspring (sperma), and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can You say, You will be made free?'³⁴ Yahushua answered them, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.'³⁵ And a slave does not

abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.³⁶ Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.³⁷ I know that you are Abraham's offspring (sperma), but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.³⁸ I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have heard from your father.'³⁹ They answered and said to Him, 'Abraham is our father.' Yahushua said to them, 'If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.'⁴⁰ But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from Elohim. Abraham did not do this.⁴¹ You do the deeds of your father.' Then they said to Him, 'We were not born of fornication; we have one Father - Elohim.'⁴² Yahushua said to them, 'If Elohim were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from Elohim; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me.'⁴³ Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word.⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.⁴⁵ But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.⁴⁶ Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me?⁴⁷ He who is of Elohim hears Elohim's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of Elohim. Before Abraham Was, I AM.'⁴⁸ Then the Yahudim answered and said to Him, 'Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?'⁴⁹ Yahushua answered, 'I do not have a demon; but I honor My

Father, and you dishonor Me.⁵⁰ And I do not seek My own glory; there is One who seeks and judges.⁵¹ Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death.’⁵² Then the Yahudim said to Him, ‘Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say, If anyone keeps My word he shall never taste death.’⁵³ Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Who do You make Yourself out to be?’⁵⁴ Yahushua answered, ‘If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is ^{le}your Elohim.’⁵⁵ Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, I do not know Him, I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His Word.’⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.’⁵⁷ Then the Yahudim said to Him, ‘You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?’⁵⁸ Yahushua said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.’⁵⁹ Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Yahushua hid Himself and went out of the Temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.” John 8:12-59

This exchange is interesting on many levels. First, Yahushua acknowledged that the Pharisees were Abraham’s descendants (sperma). As a result, many assume that they came from Jacob, but remember that Esau was also a descendant (sperma) of Abraham. So they could have just as easily been circumcised Edomites.

Yahushua repeatedly made a distinction between His Father and their (your) father. So, clearly they did not have the same father.

Indeed, Yahushua later made a distinction that they were not Abraham's children because they were not doing the works of Abraham. Instead, He said that their father was the devil, because they were doing the works of the devil.

They were clearly filled with hate. The same hatred that Esau expressed toward his brother Jacob. Here they were in desperate straits – occupied and oppressed. They needed deliverance through a king. They needed the Messiah, and Daniel's seventy week prophecy pointed right to that moment in time.

Nevertheless, they hurled insults at Yahushua calling Him a demon possessed Samaritan, inferring that He was the product of fornication. They didn't deny the fact that they wanted to kill Him, because they did.

Ultimately though, Yahushua was emphasizing that it is not about genetics. Rather, it was a matter of the heart. The Pharisees had murder in their hearts, and they needed their hearts to be circumcised. They required an infusion of the Spirit and a heart transplant.¹⁷⁰

In the end, it comes down to who you obey and how you live. Yahushua came looking for fruit, but found none. He even tried to fertilize the fig tree that represented the House of Yahudah.

That was the focus of the Parable of the fig tree spoken by Yahushua.

“⁶ A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. ⁷ Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard,

¹⁷⁰ “I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.” Ezekiel 36:26

‘Look, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why does it use up the ground?’⁸ But he answered and said to him, Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it.⁹ And if it bears fruit, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.” Luke 13:6-9

As we have discussed, He used the fig tree and fruit as vivid examples of what He expected from a Covenant people. They needed to bear fruit. If the tree doesn’t bear good fruit then the tree gets chopped down and used for firewood. That is exactly what happened. The House of Yahudah was cut off.

After the death and resurrection of Yahushua, His followers went on to preach the Good News that the Messiah of Yisrael had come and renewed the broken Covenant. This was surely Good News for those who were awaiting the Messiah – the Consolation of Yisrael.¹⁷¹ It was also welcome news for those from the Nations who believed the message.

While the followers of Yahushua continued to go the Temple, that all changed in 66 CE after the Jewish revolt.

Yahushua had already told His followers when to flee. Here is the warning from Luke:

“²⁰ But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near.²¹ Then let those who are in Yudea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those who are in the country enter her.²² For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.²³ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For there

¹⁷¹ “And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Yisrael, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.” Luke 2:25

will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people.²⁴ And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all Nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Nations until the times of the Nations are fulfilled.” Luke 21:20-24

He was announcing the end. It was all over for Yahudah. There would not be another return. Jerusalem would be trampled by the Nations “until the time of the Nations was fulfilled.” That fulfillment is detailed in the Book of Revelation and is keyed to the return of the House of Yisrael from the Nations.

The time will be fulfilled when the Nations are ready to give birth. Yisrael will be “birthed” from the Nations while the Nations are being judged. This was the pattern that was established when the children of Yisrael were birthed from Egypt and passed through the waters of the Red Sea.

The disciples of Yahushua were well aware of the warning to flee. In 66 CE, after the beginning of the Jewish revolt, Roman governor Cestius Galus of Syria led a Roman legion to Jerusalem and surrounded the city. Amazingly, he then inexplicably left after ten days.

The followers of Yahushua saw this as a sign that it was time to flee, and they did. They fled the Land of Yudea to the mountains across the Jordan to Pella.

The Zealots, who did not follow Yahushua, misinterpreted this as a sign from Elohim that they would have victory over their Roman oppressors. They did not follow Yahushua’s advice.

Instead, they stayed in the Land and continued to go to Jerusalem for the Feasts. Their struggle ended in a terrible defeat with horrific results that Yahushua alluded to in His

warning concerning the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem that He gave on the Mount of Olives.¹⁷²

It is amazing how two different groups of people, both claiming to follow **אֱלֹהִים**, can be so diametrically opposed to one another. The critical difference was the Messiah - those who believed and obeyed the Messiah as opposed to those who did not.

The followers of Yahushua were not standing with the two major factions in Jerusalem led by Simon bar Gioras and John of Gischalla. Nor were they aligned with the Idumeans or the Zealots.

The followers of Yahushua heeded His words and followed His advice. If they had chosen to “Stand with Yahudah,” they would have been decimated. Instead, they were gone – out of the path of destruction.

The Romans began their attack of Jerusalem on April 14, 70 CE, under the leadership of the future Roman Emperor named Titus. That day just happened to be Passover on the Creator’s Calendar.¹⁷³ The problem is that those who were within the walls of Jerusalem were not covered by the Blood of the Lamb of Elohim and were, therefore, destined for judgment.

The siege lasted around four months, and on August 5, 70 CE, the final Tamid offering was slaughtered in the Temple. This was none other than Day 9 of Month 5, commonly referred to as Tisha b’Av, the Ninth of Av.

The destruction of Jerusalem did not end the rebellion, though. Some Zealots sought refuge in the Herodian Fortress at Masada. Again, they did not heed Yahushua’s advice. They

¹⁷² See Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21, often referred to as the Olivet Discourse. The focus was primarily on the coming judgment and destruction on Jerusalem and the Temple.

¹⁷³ The date, April 14, 70 CE, is reckoned according to the Roman Julian Calendar. Using the reckoning provided on Day 4 of Creation, the Date was Day 14 of Month 1. See Genesis 1:14-19 and www.torahcalendar.com for more information concerning the Scriptural calendar.

sought refuge in a Roman fortress instead of under the shadow of the Almighty.

They all died.

It is a sad story of defeat and judgment that the modern State of Israel attempts to turn around by holding these people up as heroes. That completely misses the point. You cannot outrun or hide from the judgment of אֱלֹהִים. Your defiance against אֱלֹהִים will end up in destruction.

The events at Masada are a prime example of what happens when we stray from Elohim's Commandments. The fate of the people at Masada should be viewed in the context of judgment and curses, not heroism. I filmed



a video from Masada on that point many years ago titled *Remembering Judgment at Passover*, that highlights the true lesson of Masada.¹⁷⁴

It had to be both surreal and ironic for those Yahudim on top of Masada during the Roman siege. They could look down at the remnants of Sodom and Gomorrah below as they were about to receive the wrath of Elohim by the Romans. They could also look across the Dead Sea to the mountains where the followers of Yahushua fled to safety.

There were no followers of Yahushua at Masada either. They did not “Stand with Yahudah.” Instead, they obeyed Yahushua and were saved.

Now, Tisha b’Av was not only the day when the Romans destroyed the Temple. Five calamities are commemorated on this traditional fast day. Namely, 1) the ten

¹⁷⁴ It is available for viewing at the following link.



spies giving a bad report, 2) the destruction of Solomon's Temple, 3) the destruction of Herod's Temple, 4) the crushing of the Bar Kokhba revolt and destroying the city of Betar, and 5) Following the Bar Kokhba revolt, Roman commander Quintus Tineius Rufus plowed the site of the Temple in Jerusalem and the surrounding area.

Did you notice that the final three events directly resulted from the rejection of Messiah Yahushua?

It is important to note that Yahushua's followers also did not stand with Bar Kokhba and Rabbi Akiba during the second Jewish revolt. Why would they? It was all a rejection of Yahushua and defiance of His authority. They knew that Rabbi Akiba was wrong and Bar Kokhba was a false messiah. They both rejected Yahushua as the Messiah.

Only after all of these events did the religion of Judaism fully develop through the Pharisaic sect under Rabbinic authority. These were the same people who Yahushua judged and rebuked. They became the founders of Rabbinic Judaism.

This is an important distinction to understand because if you look at a book or article describing Judaism, they may try to describe Judaism as "the oldest monotheistic religion, tracing back 4,000 years." That is absolutely false.

There is a book by Howard N. Lapovitch titled 3,000 years of Judaism in 30 Days. That title does not represent the reality of history. At best, Judaism is a little over 2,000 years old. The problem is that people are trying to equate the Pharisaic religion of Judaism with the walk of Ancient Yisrael. That is a false paradigm. They are not the same at all.

While the religion of Judaism may carry some of the vestiges of the ancient faith of Yisrael, it is disconnected from the Covenant. Judaism is a separate and distinct religion with a different authority structure, different rules, regulations and even different commandments.

The creation of the religion of Judaism is similar to the time when the children of Yisrael were getting ready to enter into the Land after they departed from Sinai. Joshua and Caleb were two witness who provided a good report, but the people refused to go in after believing the bad report of the other ten. Later, when they realized their mistake, they tried to go in and they were defeated because אַיָּאָל was not with them.¹⁷⁵

אַיָּאָל sent John and Yahushua as two witnesses, warning the Yahudim to repent. The religious leaders did not believe the two witness. As a result, they missed their opportunity. The Pharisees then scrambled to find a messiah and establish the kingdom on their own. It didn't work, because אַיָּאָל was not with them.

אַיָּאָל is not dwelling with the Jews in the Land. There is no Temple because none is needed. Atonement is now provided through the Son and the Covenant He renewed through His blood. Without the Messiah, the religion of Judaism is empty and bankrupt.

While Judaism appears to be a faith guided by the Torah, their Torah Scrolls are kept hidden in "arks" most of the time. They are read at synagogue services, but the real driving force behind the religion of Judaism is the so-called "oral torah" found in the Mishnah and the Gemara, which form the Talmud.¹⁷⁶

According to Rabbi Morris N. Kertzer, "The Talmud consists of 63 books of legal, ethical and historical writings of the ancient rabbis. It was edited five centuries after the birth of Jesus. It is a compendium of law and lore. It is the legal code

¹⁷⁵ Numbers 13:1-14:45

¹⁷⁶ The Talmud is vast and there are many books that critique the Talmud based upon its contents, ranging from derogatory comments directed at Yahushua to sexual perversion. I do not see the necessity to delve into that subject here, suffice to say that there are many things written in the Talmud that people would find offense, especially those who follow Yahushua.

which forms the basis of Jewish religious law and it is the textbook in the training of Rabbis.”¹⁷⁷

The destruction of the Temple and the rejection of Yahushua as the Lamb of Elohim resulted in an end to sacrifice. Nevertheless, the Pharisees sought atonement without the Lamb provided by Elohim. That endeavor required a new religion for those who rejected the Covenant renewed by Yahushua.¹⁷⁸

That is why Judaism is essentially a “antichrist” religion, more specifically anti-Yahushua. Through Daniel, we were provided with a very specific timeline for the return of the Yahudim, the rebuilding of Jerusalem and the Temple, the appearance of the Messiah and ultimately the destruction of the Temple.

Those events all occurred within that timeframe foretold by Gabriel, but the Pharisees refused to accept the atonement provided through Yahushua. Instead, the Pharisees proceeded to form a new religion that is essentially guided by the Thirteen Principles of Faith recorded by Maimonides. Most in Judaism focus on three main areas: 1) Teshuva – Repentance, 2) Tzedakah – good deeds and acts of kindness, and 3) Tefillin – regular prayer.

That’s all well and good, but it is not the Covenant walk provided by אֱלֹהִים through Moses. In order to repent, you need to turn to אֱלֹהִים, and Yahushua came representing the Father. The Prophet Isaiah said that “*all our righteous acts are like filthy rags.*”¹⁷⁹ Also, Yahushua condemned the Pharisees

¹⁷⁷ Quoting Rabbi Morris N. Kertzer from an article titled “What is a Jew” published in Look Magazine on June 17, 1952

¹⁷⁸ אֱלֹהִים never desired the blood of bulls or lambs or goats. (Isaiah 1:11) The Temple system was only there to teach people the cost of sin, and it is important to note that there was no slaughtering or atonement for willful or intentional sin.

¹⁷⁹ Isaiah 64:6

for their rote and mechanical prayers.¹⁸⁰ So, three strikes and you're out, as they say.

This is no different than when the man and the woman attempted to cover their sins with fig leaves in the Garden.¹⁸¹ Their efforts were futile and ineffective. אַף אַף had to provide a sacrifice that would cover them so that they could live. Innocent blood was shed, and they were “covered” (atoned) with the skins of those dead sacrifices, at least for the time being.¹⁸²

That was only a temporary solution though. Ultimately, a better and more perfect sacrifice was required, and that is why He sent His Son. The Yahudim rejected the path provided by אַף אַף, and that is why אַף אַף likens the House of Yahudah to a fig tree. Their attempts to cover their sin with the fig leaves of Teshuva, Tzedakah and Tefillin are insufficient.

Aside from the fact that they created their own path for redemption that excludes Yahushua, the Pharisees actually incorporated a curse into their daily prayers that was specifically directed at the followers of Yahushua, who they referred to as “the minim.”¹⁸³

Clearly, the Yahudim who followed Yahushua were not going to participate in that curse, veiled as a blessing. So they stopped going to the Synagogues. That left the Synagogues void of anyone who followed Yahushua, and that is why Yahushua referred to them as Synagogues of Satan.¹⁸⁴

¹⁸⁰ See Luke 18:10-40 and Luke 20:46-47

¹⁸¹ Genesis 3:7

¹⁸² Genesis 3:21

¹⁸³ Known as the Birkat haMinim, which means “blessing on the heretics” it is actually a curse, and it was incorporated into a series of eighteen benedictions known as Shemoneh Esreh. These are the primary daily prayers in Judaism. The minim are actually specifically called “the Nazarines” or “Notzrim” in some versions of the prayer revealing that this was clearly directed at the followers of Yahushua.

¹⁸⁴ See Revelation 2:9 and 3:9

The religion of Judaism clearly does not represent the Covenant, and the Jewish people who follow Judaism do not represent the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael. Therefore, the Jewish State called Israel does not represent the Yisrael of אֱלֹהִים.

Now, I often hear Christians and Messianic Jews justify their support of the Jewish State on religious grounds espousing the fact that the Jewish people are to be treated as special. After all, they are “the apple of G-d’s eye.”¹⁸⁵ That is a complete misapplication of the Scriptures.

The “apple of His eye” is His Covenant people who follow His instructions and don’t follow foreign gods.

“⁹ For אֱלֹהִים’s portion is His people; Jacob is the place of His inheritance. ¹⁰ He found him in a desert land and in the wasteland, a howling wilderness; He encircled him, He instructed him, He kept him as the apple of His eye. ¹¹ As an eagle stirs up its nest, hovers over its young, spreading out its wings, taking them up, carrying them on its wings, ¹² So אֱלֹהִים alone led him, and there was no foreign god with him.”

Deuteronomy 32:9-12

It is the Daughter of Tzyon, the Bride Yisrael, who is “the apple of His eye.” She is the one who will be gathered from the Nations and אֱלֹהִים Himself will take possession of the Land of Yahudah and Jerusalem, not a political Zionist settlor movement.¹⁸⁶

Indeed, the misapplication of the Jewish people being “the apple of His eye” goes far beyond them simply thinking

¹⁸⁵ Pious Messianic Jews will often spell God as “G-d” as a sign of reverence for the Name of God. The problem is that it is a meaningless religious tradition inherited from Judaism that promotes the suppression of the Name of אֱלֹהִים. God is not even the Name of אֱלֹהִים. It is simply a title that could be given to any entity.

¹⁸⁶ See Zechariah 2:6-12

they are special. Remember that Yisrael was chosen, not because they were particularly righteous, but because of the wickedness of the people that dwelled in the Land – the Anakim.¹⁸⁷

Yisrael was supposed to go into the Land and replace those wicked hybrid beings, the Nephilim offspring. They were supposed to “clean house” and fulfill their role as stewards of the Covenant Land. Their mandate was similar to Adam’s in the Garden of Eden. They were to be a “Kingdom of Priests and a Holy Nation.”¹⁸⁸ That was the purpose of bringing Yisrael into the Land. Obedience to אֱלֹהִים is a critical part of living in the Land.

This is precisely why אֱלֹהִים required the generation that He delivered from Egypt to die off in the wilderness. They disobeyed Him, and He would not let them enter in because of their unbelief and lack of faithfulness.

It was only the next generation, the ones raised in the wilderness, who were allowed to enter into the Covenant Land. They were the ones who obeyed the Covenant through Joshua (Yahushua) and entered into the renewed Covenant with Joshua (Yahushua).¹⁸⁹ I hope you can see the prophetic pattern there. Messiah Yahushua will be the One who brings His obedient Bride back into the Land through the renewed Covenant – after the Land has been cleansed.

The generation that entered into the Land with Joshua (Yahushua) was called a “special treasure” and that status was conditioned upon their behavior.

¹⁸⁷ Deuteronomy 9:1-6

¹⁸⁸ Exodus 19:6

¹⁸⁹ The prophetic pattern cannot be ignored. The generation of Moses did not make it into the promised Land, including Moses. The people had to go beyond Moses to Yahushua. There would be another “generation” of the Covenant that would follow Yahushua and enter in. That generation would experience the fullness of the Covenant Promise through a renewed Covenant in the Land.

*“Now therefore, **if** you will indeed obey My voice and keep My Covenant, **then** you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine.”*

Exodus 19:5¹⁹⁰

Notice the “if-then” relationship. That’s called a conditional promise. That promise and that label are now given to the true Yisrael, the people in the Covenant renewed by Yahushua the Messiah.

That fact was specifically confirmed by the Apostle Peter:

“⁹ But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a Holy Nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; ¹⁰ who once were not a people but are now the people of Elohim, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.” 1 Peter 2:9-10

Peter was using the definition of Yisrael to describe those who follow Yahushua. The term “generation” comes from the word “genos,” which is where we get the word “gene.” So, the only genetic test that matters is whether you are covered by the blood of Yahushua. It is His blood that atones for our sins, and this is at the heart of what Christians call “grace.”

Further, Peter’s reference to those “who were once not a people” is directed to the prophecy concerning the House of Yisrael.¹⁹¹ The prophecy in Hosea goes on to describe how the

¹⁹⁰ See also Deuteronomy 7:6

¹⁹¹ Hosea 1:9

House of Yisrael who are “not My people” will be restored to the status of “Sons of the Living El.”¹⁹²

The lost sheep of the House of Yisrael are specifically the people who would lose their identity and connection with Elohim and His Covenant. They would not receive mercy, but then later would be regathered to Elohim along with the House of Yahudah.¹⁹³

Sadly, instead of claiming their rightful place within the Set Apart Assembly of Yisrael, through the Covenant renewed by Yahushua, many who claim to follow Yahushua have relegated their inheritance to the religion of Judaism, the Jewish people and the Jewish State.¹⁹⁴

As we have seen, the religion of Judaism derives from the Pharisaic sect that ultimately rejected Yahushua as the Messiah. They are not in the renewed Covenant, and they are looking for a different messiah.

Yahushua called the Pharisees unclean and lawless. He said they were serpents, and sons of hell. He clearly stated that they were not in the Kingdom and that they kept people out of the Kingdom.

He was the Prophet like Moses and the people were supposed to listen to Him.¹⁹⁵ Since they refused to listen and obey, Yahushua pronounced judgment upon them.

“¹ Then Yahushua spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, ² saying: The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat. ³ Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do. ⁴ For they

¹⁹² Hosea 1:10-11

¹⁹³ Hosea 1:6

¹⁹⁴ Amazingly, none of these groups qualify because they are outside the Covenant renewed by Yahushua and He therefore does not know them.

¹⁹⁵ Deuteronomy 18:18

bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. ⁵ But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries (tefillin) broad and enlarge the borders of their garments (tzitzit). ⁶ They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, ⁷ greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.' ⁸ But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Messiah, and you are all brethren. ⁹ Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. ¹⁰ And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Messiah. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹² And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted. ¹³ But **woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. ¹⁴ **Woe** to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation. ¹⁵ **Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves. ¹⁶ **Woe** to you, blind guides, who say, 'Whoever swears by the Temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the Temple, he is obliged to perform it.' ¹⁷ Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gold or the Temple that sanctifies the gold? ¹⁸ And, Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obliged to perform it. ¹⁹ Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gift or the

altar that sanctifies the gift? ²⁰ Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears by it and by all things on it. ²¹ He who swears by the Temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells in it. ²² And he who swears by Heaven, swears by the throne of Elohim and by Him who sits on it. ²³ **Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the Torah: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. ²⁴ Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! ²⁵ **Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. ²⁶ Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. ²⁷ **Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. ²⁸ Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. ²⁹ **Woe** to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰ and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.' ³¹ Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the Prophets. ³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt. ³³ Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, indeed, I send you Prophets, wise men, and Scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues

and persecute from city to city,³⁵ that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the Temple and the Altar.³⁶ Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.³⁷ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the Prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing!³⁸ See! Your house is left to you desolate;³⁹ for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the Name of אֲדֹנָי!'” Matthew 23:1-39

One cannot ignore the prophetic language used by Yahushua, the Prophet like Moses. He pronounced eight “woes” against the Scribes and the Pharisees – the founders of the religion of Judaism. The number eight represents the Covenant and “new beginnings.” It is clear that Yahushua came to bring about a better path involving new beginnings through a renewed Covenant.

I can almost guarantee that if the word “anti-Semitic” existed during the time of Yahushua, it would have been used against Him, even though He was a Yahudim. He would have been labelled a “self-hating Jew.” His words were harsh and abrasive – intended to evoke a response.

Yahushua was speaking only truth, but by redefining words, His enemies have now laid a snare for those who dare to criticize them. As a result, Christians and followers of Yahushua must now decide whether they believe Yahushua, or the fable being perpetrated by Zionism, and now promoted by the United States of America.

The Israel Dilemma transcends beyond mere words and definitions. These matters have real life consequences. If you don't believe me, just ask the tens of thousands of Arabs who have been assassinated, murdered and tortured by the modern State of Israel resulting from the definition of certain words and the implementation of those words that we have been discussing.

This leads to another issue with the religion of Judaism, which includes Kabbalist teachings. Kabbalah is Jewish mysticism, and it incorporates dangerous teachings that fall well outside of the Torah.¹⁹⁶ Some use Kabbalah teachings to advocate the position that Jews are the "chosen people" and that Jewish souls have more value than those of the Goyim (The Nations).

There is a popular belief in Judaism regarding Jewish superiority based upon the supremacy of "the Jewish Soul." Judaism, and now Zionists, promote the belief that there is a powerful and profound distinction between the essential nature of a Jew and a Gentile. This has been expressed through many different Jewish schools of thought.

For instance, "R. Shneur Zalman of Liady, in the *Tanya*, . . . explains that a Jew has two souls – a Godly soul, which partakes in some fashion in the actual substance of God Himself, and an animalistic soul, which descends from *klipat noga*, the evil that contains within it an admixture of divine light. Therefore, he explains, any good character trait found in a Jew reflects the essential goodness found in his soul. The soul of a Gentile, however, according to the *Tanya*, is purely animalistic and not Godly. It descends from the evil forces that have no potential for goodness in them whatsoever. Therefore, any good deeds performed by Gentiles are done for ulterior motives and cannot possibly reflect essential

¹⁹⁶ President Donald Trump wrote in his book *The Way to the Top*, that he has a Kabbalah teacher named Eitan Yardeni.

goodness. According to this philosophy, a Gentile is not merely a lower form of life, but is essentially and irredeemably evil; his substance derives from the *sitra achra*, the evil forces that threaten all goodness and purity in the world.”¹⁹⁷

The Tanya is the foundational work of the Chabad, and it was written by Rabbi Schneur Zalman of Liadi. It is based upon Kabbalistic mysticism, not the Torah.

Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson was the seventh Lubavitcher Rabbi, who some promote as the messiah. He passed away in 1994, but if you drive around Israel, even today, you will see posters of him all over declaring that he is the messiah. Here is a summary of Schneerson’s teaching from the Zohar and the Chida regarding the question: “If a Gentile’s soul is purely evil with no potential for Godliness, then how can that soul become a Jew?”

“One answer, based on the Zohar, is that while a Gentile soul can never become Jewish, a Gentile who converts receives an entirely new soul from Heaven; his previous identity is replaced by a holy Jewish soul. This corresponds to the halakhic principle that a convert has the status of a newborn baby. According to this theory, it is logical that a convert acquires a new halakhic identity, because he is actually a different person than he was before his conversion. The Zohar adds, however, that while the new soul received by a convert descends from the Divine, it is nonetheless not equivalent to the soul of a born Jew. A second explanation offered by the Lubavitcher Rebbe, based on the writings of the Chida, is that a true Gentile can never convert, because there is no potential for goodness in his soul. Rather, a convert represents a Godly spark that for some



¹⁹⁷ *Jews and Gentiles*, Rav Assaf Bednarsh, Torat Har Etzion, 24.02.2019

reason descended into a Gentile body instead of a Jewish body, and finally converts in order to reveal and realize its true essence.”¹⁹⁸

These Jewish beliefs and teachings can be described as nothing other than racist, yet they are finding their way into mainstream Orthodox Judaism. I have been on the receiving end of Jewish hate, being called a “filthy goy” while at the Machpelah¹⁹⁹ in Hebron. Hebron is where you will find some of the most extreme Settlers in Israel.

These feelings are rarely verbalized, but often simmering just below the surface. As a result, I find it quite ironic that people who identify and separate themselves based upon racial supremacist religious tenets actually have laws that protect them from the very conduct they accuse others of committing against them.

In fact, a significant component of the Israel Dilemma, as I see it, is the fact that you cannot define a Jew in terms of race, yet the term is being used in a racial context. The Dilemma is further exacerbated by the religion of Judaism, which also contains racial components.

We currently see a people improperly claiming the name and identity of the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael, while attempting to exclude those who rightfully belong to Yisrael. We see the Jewish people calling others Goyim, who are actually part of Yisrael. That sounds like a grand conspiracy, but it would be deemed anti-Semitic to actually suggest such a thing.

We have discussed the fact that the religion of Judaism specifically suppresses the Name of אֱלֹהִים. It also specifically teaches that the Nations cannot, and should not, obey אֱלֹהִים.

¹⁹⁸ Ibid.

¹⁹⁹ The Machpelah is also known as “The Cave of the Patriarchs.” It is a Herodian structure that contains a Synagogue and a Mosque at the traditional burial site of Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Rebekah, Jacob, Leah and Esau.

They claim that only the Jewish people can obey the Torah. The irony is the fact that the Jewish people who follow Judaism actually do not obey the Torah. So, they are acting and teaching in direct contravention to the mandate given to Yisrael.

As they direct people away from the Torah, they advocate the Seven Noahide Laws for all of the Nations. They have even influenced the United States Government relative to that Rabbinically concocted notion.

Incredibly, on March 20, 1991 the United States Congress passed a joint resolution designating the birthday of Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson as “Education Day, USA.” The resolution states, in part, “Whereas Congress recognizes the historical tradition of ethical values and principles which are the basis of civilized society and upon which our great Nation was founded; Whereas these ethical values and principles have been the bedrock of society from the dawn of civilization, when they were known as the Seven Noahide Laws . . .”²⁰⁰

Wait a minute. The Congress of the United States of America has actually stated that “the Seven Noahide Laws” have been the bedrock of society, including the United States of America? I wonder how many Americans know about this declaration or the Seven Noahide Laws for that matter. Very few I would imagine.

Aside from this resolution, American presidents have been honoring Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, known as “The Rebbe,” through various proclamations. For instance, on April 15, 2019, President Trump signed Proclamation 9863 – “Education and Sharing Day, U.S.A., 2019.” The Proclamation states in part: “On this day, we recognize Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, the Lubavitcher Rebbe, whose very name

²⁰⁰ See 105 Stat. 44 Public Law 102-14, H.J. 104 – March 20, 1991

signifies a spirit of comfort and compassion and a commitment to the betterment of America and the world.”

Here again, you have the President of the United States making these adoring declarations about a man who most Americans have never heard of. Why? How is any of this in the best interests of America? All of this is connected with the push to have the Seven Noahide Laws recognized and followed by non-Jews.

This attempt to keep people away from the Torah and the Kingdom of Yisrael traces straight back to the serpent in the Garden. It is exactly the opposite of Yisrael’s mandate to draw the Nations to



אֱלֹהִים. That is why Yahushua told the Pharisees that their father was the devil.²⁰¹

In cases like this, the important thing is to not believe the lie. This why Isaiah proclaimed:

“³ Do not let the son of the foreigner who has joined himself to אֱלֹהִים speak, saying, אֱלֹהִים has utterly separated me from His people, nor let the eunuch say, ‘Here I am, a dry tree.’ ⁴ For thus says אֱלֹהִים: ‘To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose what pleases Me, and hold fast My Covenant, ⁵ Even to them I will give in My House and within My walls a place and a name better than that of sons and

²⁰¹ See John 8:44

daughters. I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.⁶ Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to אַיָּאָל, to serve Him, and to love the Name of אַיָּאָל, to be His servants - everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and holds fast My Covenant -⁷ Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My House of Prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on My altar; for My house shall be called a House of Prayer for All Nations.⁸ Adonai אַיָּאָל, who gathers the outcasts of Yisrael, says, Yet I will gather to Him others besides those who are gathered to Him.” Isaiah 56:3-8

The Prophet is essentially stating that if you are in Covenant with אַיָּאָל, then don't let anyone tell you otherwise. That is exactly what is happening with Orthodox Jews who promote the distinction between Jews and Gentiles.

They teach that Christians are foreigners, Edomites descending from Esau, while the Jewish people are the true Yisraelites. They teach that you cannot and should not follow the Torah if you are a Gentile (Goy).

They teach that Gentiles only need to follow “The Seven Laws of Noah” to become “sons of Noah.” They teach that Gentiles must convert to Judaism and follow the “oral torah” of the Rabbi's if they want to become Jewish and obey the Torah. Yet, even then, the Gentiles can never actually become equal with Jews.

These are all lies being perpetrated through the confused definitions regarding the Jewish people that we have discussed, and it is a fiction being perpetuated by Chabad²⁰² via

²⁰² Here is the definition of Chabad taken from their website Chabad.org. “Chabad-Lubavitch is a philosophy, a movement, and an organization. It is considered to be the most dynamic force in Jewish life today. The word “Chabad” is a Hebrew acronym for the three

the Noahide Laws deception. Isaiah never said anything about Noahide Laws. He encouraged those commonly deemed outside the Covenant to keep the Sabbath and cling to the Covenant, which includes obeying the Commands.

The Talmudic driven religion called Judaism has also changed time for the adherents of Judaism. According to the Jewish calendar, at the time of writing this book, we are in the month called Kislev in the year 5785 since creation.²⁰³

It is well known that the Rabbinic calendar is simply a calculation, and it is off by at least 165 years due to their incorrect dating of the destruction of Solomon's Temple. Judaism fails to determine time according to the lights in the heavens, as prescribed in the text of Genesis.²⁰⁴

So, Judaism does not determine the calendar as described in the Hebrew Scriptures, yet if you go to the Chabad website they have a page for converting "Hebrew to Gregorian" and "Gregorian to Hebrew." By now I trust you can see the slight of hand being used. The implication is that the Pharisaic reckoning of time is the Hebrew reckoning of time. In fact, the caption of the page is "Jewish/Hebrew Date Converter."

This is a simple example of Judaism attempts to encapsulate ancient Hebrew and Yisrael identity. It also plainly exposes the fundamental flaw in Judaism that involves changing the Torah by adding an "oral torah." The focus on

intellectual faculties of chochmah - wisdom, binah - comprehension and da'at - knowledge. The movement's system of Jewish religious philosophy, the deepest dimension of G-d's Torah, teaches understanding and recognition of the Creator, the role and purpose of creation, and the importance and unique mission of each creature. This philosophy guides a person to refine and govern his or her every act and feeling through wisdom, comprehension and knowledge. The word "Lubavitch" is the name of the town in White Russia where the movement was based for more than a century. Appropriately, the word Lubavitch in Russian means the "city of brotherly love." The name Lubavitch conveys the essence of the responsibility and love engendered by the Chabad philosophy toward every single Jew.

²⁰³ That generally equates with December 2024 on the Gregorian calendar.

²⁰⁴ Genesis 1:14 specifically provides: "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and Appointed Times, and for days and years."

the Talmud as the “oral torah” is a most grievous sin that is specifically prohibited in the Torah.²⁰⁵

There is no question that none of the Patriarchs of the faith would follow the Talmud or the religion of Judaism. They would not recognize it and would reject it outright because it adds to the Torah. Likewise, anyone who desires to be part of the Covenant with Yisrael should reject Judaism as a religion created and perpetuated by Rabbis that will result in keeping people out of the Kingdom. This is the ultimate revenge of Esau. If he cannot have the birthright, then nobody can.

Interestingly, while some use Judaism to support their claim that the Jewish people are Yisrael, they do not necessarily believe that entitles them to possess the Land without Messiah. In fact, there are sects of Orthodox Jews who specifically protest against a Jewish State. As we shall see, one of the major driving forces for a Jewish State was not originally the religion of Judaism, but rather the ethnocultural nationalist movement called Zionism.



²⁰⁵ “You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the commandments of אלהים your Elohim which I command you.” Deuteronomy 4:2

Zionism

So far, we have discussed Scriptural terms and attempted to understand words, such as Yisrael, within their original context. It is plain to see that the name Yisrael derives from a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים Elohim, while the scope of the word Jew is much different. The name Yisrael and the word Jew are not interchangeable, even though it has become common practice in recent years.

What we currently see happening is the application of more modern words to ancient Scriptural terms. That is why the formation of the modern State of Israel has become the reincarnation of Ancient Yisrael in many people's minds, especially Christians. They equate modern Israel with ancient Yisrael, primarily because of the name.

This has propelled the modern State of Israel into a different dimension in the minds of many Christians. They view it as a miracle from Elohim and a fulfillment of prophecy. As a result, many well-intentioned and sincere individuals are willing to do anything to express their unwavering love and support for this political entity that shares the same name as the ancient people chosen by Elohim.

If the Jewish State had adopted the name Canaan or Edom, it likely would not have gotten the same response. What about "the modern State of Judah?" After all, don't many Jewish people claim to hail from the House of Yahudah, or the tribe of Yahudah?

No. Israel was the name that they chose because it has a greater sense of significance and importance. Like I said, it sounds prophetic. Many Christians are eager to see prophecies

fulfilled so they can get on with it and go to heaven. I have met countless Christians in my life who just want to see Armageddon come so they can be raptured. And they think that the establishment of the modern State of Israel has brought them one step closer to that goal.

Therefore, using the name Israel was a brilliant decision by the founders of the modern state that garners a tremendous amount of Christian support, especially from evangelicals.

It is important to understand that the formation of Israel was not a spontaneous event. There was a movement in the works for more than half a century prior to the establishment of Israel that set the wheels in motion. The political movement was called Zionism, and that name was strategic as well.

The term “Zionism” was “first used by the Austrian journalist Nathan Birnbaum in 1890.”²⁰⁶ It is a term used to describe Jewish Nationalism.

The English word “Zion” derives from the Hebrew word “Tzyon” (צִיּוֹן). It is a physical place first connected with the City of David and Jerusalem.²⁰⁷ It was later identified with the “holy hill” and “the dwelling place of אֱלֹהֵינוּ”

The Scriptures overwhelmingly point to Tzyon as a holy place where truth and righteousness prevail. Consider these Psalms where אֱלֹהֵינוּ speaks of His Son ruling over the Nations from Tzyon, a place where He dwells:

⁶ *Yet I have set My King on My holy hill of Tzyon.*

⁷ *I will declare the decree: אֱלֹהֵינוּ has said to Me,*

‘You are My Son, today I have begotten You.

⁸ *Ask of Me, and I will give You*

²⁰⁶ Herzl's Troubled Dream: The Origins of Zionism by William Eichler, History Today Volume 73 Issue 6 June 2023

²⁰⁷ 2 Samuel 5:7 and 1 Kings 8:1

*the Nations for Your inheritance,
and the ends of the earth for Your possession.”*

Psalm 2:6

*“9 יהוה also will be a refuge for the oppressed,
a refuge in times of trouble. ¹⁰ And those who know Your Name will
put their trust in You; for You, יהוה, have not forsaken those
who seek You. ¹¹ Sing praises to יהוה, who dwells in Tzyon!
Declare His deeds among the people.”*

Psalm 9:9-11

Psalm 9 contains a very interesting passage – “those who know your Name will put their trust in You.” Many people do not know the Name of יהוה because the religions of the world hide and suppress the Name. We already discussed how the religion of Judaism avoids the use of the Name. They actually refer to the Name יהוה as “The Tetragrammaton.” How impersonal is that?

They then refuse to say His Name when they read the Scriptures. They either replace it with Adonai or “HaShem” which literally means “The Name.”²⁰⁸ My understanding is that the only time that it is spoken in public is by the Chief Rabbi when he prays the Priestly Blessing during Sukkot.²⁰⁹

So, while this passage reveals that יהוה dwells in Tzyon, the Jews would read that “The Name dwells in Tzyon.” While they can see the Name in the text, they won’t say it.

²⁰⁸ Christians do something very similar, except they replace יהוה with the title “the LORD.” That is why most Christians do not know the Name and therefore have trouble trusting in יהוה.

²⁰⁹ This is an example of how Judaism attempts to overtake the faith of Yisrael. Instead of a High Priest blessing the people in the Temple, the Chief Rabbi says the Aaronic Blessing at the Western Wall. They are not the same, although Judaism has the appearance of Yisrael, like Jacob dressing up as Esau.

Well, surely a Zionist is someone who wants to dwell with **אֱלֹהִים**. Since **אֱלֹהִים** dwells in Tzyon, then that should be the focus of Zionism. It must be a religious movement. Otherwise why would they give it such a name? That is an assumption that any reasonable person might make.

Surprisingly, Zionism, has nothing to do with trusting **אֱלֹהִים** or desiring to dwell with Him. Instead, Zionism began strictly as a secular nationalistic movement focused on establishing a homeland exclusively for the Jewish people. This is where we start to see more blending of terms.

As with the name Israel, the word Zionism sounds like it has a religious purpose, but it did not originate that way among Jewish people.²¹⁰

Unlike Daniel in Babylon praying for a return of the Yahudim from the seventy year exile, there was no promise of a return for the Yahudim exiled by the Romans. There was no time frame for people to be praying for a restoration to Jerusalem so they could give it another shot. They had their second chance, and they blew it. Most religious Jews have simply been waiting for their messiah to come. They didn't see any other way.

Indeed, through the centuries, while Christians and Muslims were battling for control of the Covenant Land, the Jewish people stayed out of the fight. Then all of a sudden, a nation called Israel showed up, seemingly out of the blue. This was confusing for people trying to understand how the Jewish State fits into the Scriptures. It became enigmatic when the Zionists called their Jewish State - Israel. Here again, the Zionists applied a political meaning to a Scriptural term.

They also impressed the belief that the Jewish people represent all of Yisrael – Kol Yisrael. They gave no attention

²¹⁰ I distinguish that it was secular among the Jewish people because there was a religious Zionist movement that had been previously stirring among some Christians. In fact, some believe that Zionism actually originated as a religious movement among Christians.

to the fact that the majority of Scriptural Yisrael consists of the exiled House of Yisrael – not the Yahudim. Of course, the original Zionists weren't very interested in the Scriptures at all. In fact, many of them were atheists. Their Zionist ideology was secular and simple – the Jewish people needed a land of their own.

Now this was not a problem for those Christians who do not want to obey the Torah and really do not identify with Yisrael, except in the abstract sense that the Church is “Spiritual Israel.” Most Christians are happy to claim all of the blessings through grace as “Spiritual Israel,” and leave all the obedience, commandments, and curses to the Jews, who they consider to be “Physical Israel.”²¹¹

As a result, Christians are generally content to relegate the Land to the Jewish people, they have their eyes on a bigger and better prize - heaven. Israel actually works well into the Christian doctrine of Dispensationalism. It also fits within their paradigm of “lawlessness through grace,”²¹² but it still raises the question of how to deal with the secular Jewish State and their rejection of the Messiah.

Most Christians who support the Zionist position simply do not raise the issue of the Messiah. It appears that they have decided it is better to just go along to get along. They want to be blessed by blessing the Jewish people. So, why bring up such a sore subject like the Messiah, or should I say “the J word.”

Indeed, for some Christians, helping the Jewish people move into the Promised Land without the Messiah has become

²¹¹ This is the essence of the Christian doctrine of Dispensationalism that most Evangelical Christians adhere to.

²¹² While most Christians do not think of themselves as “lawless” their belief that Jesus “abolished the law” and that the Law was “nailed to the cross” leaves them no option but to be lawless. If you think that the Commandments were abolished then you have no standard for righteousness. The only way to walk with Elohim is by following Yahushua and obeying the Instructions. After all, Yahushua said “*If you love Me, keep My Commandments.*” John 14:15

their primary focus. They believe that it is part of their religious service. They seem to have forgotten the words of Jeremiah concerning the prophesied future return of Yisrael to the Land:

¹⁴ Therefore behold, the days are coming, says אַיָּאָל, that it shall no more be said, אַיָּאָל lives who brought up the children of Yisrael from the land of Egypt, ¹⁵ but, אַיָּאָל lives who brought up the children of Yisrael from the land of the north and from all the lands where He had driven them. For I will bring them back into their Land which I gave to their fathers.”

Jeremiah 16:14-15

I like to point this passage out because the last I knew, everyone is still talking about the miraculous exodus from Egypt during their Passover seder.²¹³ Even in Israel, at every Passover, the people are still talking about the exodus from Egypt. They aren't talking about 1948, or any other exodus event.²¹⁴

So, this prophecy of a “Greater Exodus” has yet to be fulfilled, and there are numerous prophecies that all speak of a return through the Messiah reuniting the two houses of Yisrael – the House of Yahudah and the House of Yisrael.

Again, Christians are mostly anticipating going to heaven, they aren't thinking of a destiny in Tzyon here on earth. They do not understand the need to identify with the Covenant made between אַיָּאָל and Yisrael, the Covenant that was renewed by Yahushua the Messiah.

²¹³ The Hebrew word “seder” means “order” and the traditional Passover meal is often referred to as a Passover seder because it recounts the story of Passover in a certain “order.”

²¹⁴ This is despite the fact that the 1960 movie starring Paul Newman, called *Exodus*, attempted to portray the establishment of the modern State of Israel as just that. People seem to forget that what made the exodus from Egypt so amazing was the fact that אַיָּאָל judged Egypt and visibly delivered His people through a pillar of smoke and fire.

Then along came a sect of Christianity called “Messianic Judaism,” which should have clarified the issue, but instead, it really only added to the confusion. Even the label of this sect is confusing because Judaism is the religion created by the Pharisees in response to their rejection of Yahushua as the Messiah. So, why would anyone who claims to follow Yahushua carry the label of Judaism?

Further, Judaism is a Talmudic religion that promotes and teaches the “oral torah” of the Rabbis, which Yahushua specifically rejected.²¹⁵ One would assume from their name that Messianic Judaism also follows Talmudic teachings and falls under Rabbinic authority. In many respects, it does.

For instance, Messianic Judaism generally follows the Pharisaic calendar commonly called “The Jewish Calendar.” That calendar is clearly a man-made invention and a tradition attributed to Hillel II.²¹⁶ It does not follow the Torah. We also talked about the Rabbinic tradition of the kippa, which many in Messianic Judaism follow as well.

It turns out that this sect of Christianity primarily consists of people who consider themselves Jewish or would like to be Jewish. They also believe that Jesus was the Jewish Messiah. Not only do they call themselves Jewish, but they also apply the term Jewish to the Christian savior named Jesus.

I hope by now you see what a mistake this is. There was no such thing as a Jew during the time of the Messiah Whose Hebrew Name is Yahushua.

There is a group called “Jews for Jesus” that actually seeks to convert Jews to Christianity. They generally accept and



²¹⁵ See Matthew 15:1-9 and Mark 7:5-13

²¹⁶ The so-called “Jewish Calendar” is the official calendar of Rabbinic Judaism and was established around the year 359 CE by Hillel II. It was not the calendar used by Ancient Yisrael. It is simply a man-made calculation that does not follow the ordinances for time established at creation. Those ordinances are described in Genesis 1:14-19.

adopt all of the pagan elements of Christianity, like Christmas and Easter, and then blend them with Jewish traditions.²¹⁷

Nevertheless, Messianic Judaism is intensely focused on Jews and some actually refer to this sect as the “Jewish Roots Movement.” It also perpetuates the distinction and division between so-called “Jewish Believers” and “Gentile Believers.”

Messianic Judaism can be very destructive when it advocates that “Jewish Believers” have separate rights and obligations within the Torah that do not apply to “Gentile Believers.” This is in direct contradiction to the Scriptures in the Old and New Testaments.

Messianic Judaism typically ignores or rejects the distinction between the House of Yahudah and the House of Yisrael. Messianic Judaism also generally takes the incorrect position that the Jewish people represent all the Tribes of Yisrael (Kol-Yisrael). They adopt the modern meaning of the word Jew, apply it to Ancient Yisrael, and then perpetuate the same confusion that we have been discussing in this book.

There is One Torah for those who follow Yahushua, and all of Yisrael must enter into the renewed Covenant through Messiah - the Door.²¹⁸ There is no “Jewish Door” separate from a “Gentile Door” and once we enter through that Door covered by the blood of the Messiah, the Lamb of Elohim, there is no class distinction based upon heritage or genetics. And just like all other Jewish claims, I do not know

²¹⁷ The Christian religion has included pagan traditions since its establishment as the official religion of the Roman Empire. As with Judaism, it does not represent Ancient Yisrael or the Covenant renewed by the Messiah of Yisrael named Yahushua. The issue is discussed in the Walk in the Light series books titled *Restoration* and *Pagan Holidays* written by Todd D. Bennett.

²¹⁸ Yahushua said “*I am the door.*” (John 10:1-9) No one comes to the Father except through Him. (see John 14:6) Everyone is in the same condition due to the sin of the man and the woman in the garden. We are all under the same curse of death. Therefore, we must all enter through the same “Door.” That “Door” is the entrance to the Covenant renewed by Yahushua, and the mantel and the posts are marked by His blood – the Promised Seed and the Lamb of Elohim. That is the lesson and pattern of Passover.

any Jewish people in Messianic Judaism who can trace their lineage through their father to the man named Yahudah.

The insistence on perpetuating these distinctions by Messianic Jews is insulting since the word Gentile is related to “the Nations” and literally means “Heathen.” The Gentiles were those outside the Covenant, separate from Yisrael, and the term should never be used to describe anyone in the Renewed Covenant.

The purpose of the Covenant is to draw a people out from among the Nations so that they can be restored to אֱלֹהִים. All of those who enter into the Covenant renewed by the Messiah belong to the Assembly of Yisrael. There is no First Class for the Jewish Believers and Economy class for the Gentiles. Now, this might sound crazy, but I have seen it first hand.

To refer to followers of Yahushua, who obey the Torah, as Gentiles is demeaning, and just plain wrong. It traces back to the Pharisaic lie that Gentiles cannot and should not obey the Torah, only “The Seven Noahide Laws.” They claim that the Torah is only for the Jews. Again, this is completely contrary to the Scriptures, but I have seen Messianic Jewish teachers perpetuate that same lie.

Sadly, I have also seen a lot of spiritual arrogance within Messianic Judaism on the part of those who can “prove” they are Jewish. Of course, they are generally relying on the Talmud and the modern State of Israel definition to prove their Jewish identity.

I have inserted the discussion of Messianic Judaism here because it actually adds a Christian dimension to the otherwise political movement of Zionism. I find that it fits very nicely into the Christian Zionist²¹⁹ narrative and helps the flow of a lot of money and support to organizations promoting

²¹⁹ Christian Zionism will be discussed further in Chapter 12.

Israel. In fact, this Christian connection is likely one of the primary reasons why the modern State of Israel has survived to this day. But it leads us back to the heart of the issue: Who is entitled to live in the Covenant Land?

The Scriptures record a previous punishment rendered upon the House of Yahudah with the promise of a return after seventy years. That return occurred after seventy years and consisted of those individuals intent upon rebuilding Jerusalem, and the Temple, and restoring the worship of יהוה as prescribed in the Torah.

That restoration ultimately failed, although the Messiah came and renewed the broken Covenant. He elevated the Covenant as described in Daniel 9. He called down another judgment upon the House of Yahudah, as well as a complete end to the Temple system. There was no promise of another return strictly for the House of Yahudah.

Indeed, we read a warning through Moses: *“¹⁸ I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him. ¹⁹ And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him.”* Deuteronomy 18:18-19

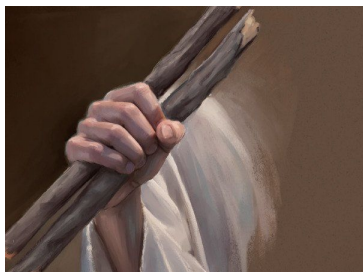
Well, that is exactly what happened. That Prophet was Yahushua. He came and most failed to listen to Him, which required punishment. As a result, the Yahudim were later punished and exiled after two revolts with no specific timeframe for their return.

In fact, the only promise of another restoration involved uniting both houses of Yisrael by King Messiah. This is how Ezekiel described the final return to the Land.

“The Hand of יהוה came upon me and brought me out in the Spirit of יהוה, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. ² Then He

caused me to pass by them all around, and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and indeed they were very dry. ³ And He said to me, 'Son of man, can these bones live?' So I answered, 'O Adonai אֲדֹנָי, You know.' ⁴ Again He said to me, Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, 'O dry bones, hear the word of אֲדֹנָי! ⁵ Thus says Adonai אֲדֹנָי to these bones: Surely I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. ⁶ I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am אֲדֹנָי.' ⁷ So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and suddenly a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to bone. ⁸ Indeed, as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but there was no breath in them. ⁹ Also He said to me, Prophecy to the breath, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, Thus says Adonai אֲדֹנָי: 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.' ¹⁰ So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath came into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great army. ¹¹ Then He said to me, 'Son of man, these bones are the whole House of Yisrael. They indeed say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!' ¹² Therefore prophecy and say to them, Thus says Adonai אֲדֹנָי: 'Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Yisrael. ¹³ Then you shall know that I am אֲדֹנָי, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up from your graves. ¹⁴ I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that

I, אֵלֹהִים, have spoken it and performed it,' says אֵלֹהִים.' ¹⁵ Again the Word of אֵלֹהִים came to me, saying, ¹⁶ 'As for you, son of man, take a stick for yourself and write on it: 'For Yahudah and for the children of Yisrael, his companions.' Then take another stick and write on it, 'For Joseph, the stick of



Ephraim, and for all the house of Yisrael, his companions.' ¹⁷

Then join them one to another for yourself into one stick, and they will become one in your hand. ¹⁸ And

when the children of your people speak to you, saying, 'Will you not show us what you mean by these?' - ¹⁹ say to them, Thus says Adonai אֵלֹהִים: 'Surely I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Yisrael, his companions; and I will join them with it, with the stick of Yahudah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.' ²⁰ And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. ²¹ Then say to them, 'Thus says Adonai אֵלֹהִים: 'Surely I will take the XX-children of Yisrael from among the Nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; ²² and I will make them One Nation in the land, on the mountains of Yisrael; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again. ²³ They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their

dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them, and they shall be My people, and I will be their Elohim. ²⁴ David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them. ²⁵ Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children's children, forever; and My servant David shall be their prince forever. ²⁶ Moreover I will make a Covenant of Peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore. ²⁷ My tabernacle (בְּמִשְׁכָּן) also shall be with them; indeed I will be their Elohim, and they shall be My people. ²⁸ The Nations also will know that I, אֲנִי, sanctify Yisrael, when My sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.” Ezekiel 37:1-28

This prophecy begins with resurrection imagery and then provides an amazing visual of how the tribes will be reunited and restored in the Hand of אֲנִי. This text describes the two houses becoming “One Nation” – A nation united through the Aleph Taw (אָ) – Messiah Son of David. The House of Yisrael will be gathered from their long exile and will dwell in the mountains of Yisrael, which is the area generally referred to as Samaria. We are still waiting for Joseph to return through that “Greater Exodus” previously mentioned in Jeremiah.²²⁰

²²⁰ That was the focus of the meeting between Yahushua and the Samaritan woman at the well. It was near the Tomb of Joseph and it took place on the plot of Land bought by Jacob and given to Joseph

Take note of the emphasis that “My Sanctuary will be in their midst” and “My Tabernacle also shall be with them.” And “the Nations also will know that I, אֲנִי, sanctify Yisrael when My Sanctuary is in their midst.” Three times this is emphasized. It will be the sign for the Nations when אֲנִי dwells in the midst of His restored people. Not in some empty Temple built by the Pharisees, but rather the presence of Elohim residing in His “mishkan” (מִשְׁכָּן) – His tent.

This all culminates with the Covenant of Peace, also known as the Covenant of Shalom. The word “shalom” (שָׁלוֹם) is often used as a greeting, but it has a much deeper meaning of “fullness” or “completion.” What that passage is describing is the fulfillment of the Covenant promise of a Seed, that started in the Garden, flowed through Abraham and finally culminates with the King Messiah Yahushua.

Ezekiel also describes how this restoration will occur through a purging,²²¹ a cleansing and a restoration:

“¹⁷ Thus says Adonai אֲנִי: I will gather you from the peoples, assemble you from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the Land of Yisrael. ¹⁸And they will go there, and they will take away all its detestable things and all its abominations from there. ¹⁹Then I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them, and take the stony heart out of their flesh, and give them a heart of flesh, ²⁰that they may walk in My statutes and keep My judgments and do them; and they shall be My people, and I will be their Elohim. ²¹But as for those whose hearts follow the desire for their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their deeds on their own heads, says Adonai אֲנִי.” Ezekiel 11:17-21

²²¹ Ezekiel 20:33-38

When you start to compare the formation of the modern State of Israel with the prophecies it is clear that it doesn't fit. We will discuss this more in the next chapter. For now, it is simply important to point out that the founders of the modern State of Israel were not driven by prophecies or the Torah. They were motivated by Zionism.

Again, Zionism does not acknowledge Tzyon as the Holy Mountain of **אֶרֶץ**, instead it is the political ideology that the Jewish people are entitled to the Land, simply based upon their identity as Jews. This is not supported by the Scriptures, and Zionism was not founded upon Scriptural principles. As we have seen, the Scriptural requisite for citizenship into the Commonwealth of Yisrael is obedience to the Torah.

So, what gives these people called Jews the right to move into the Covenant Land when they continue to reject Yahushua, the Prophet Moses? When did **אֶרֶץ** ever announce through a prophet that Jewish people could occupy the Covenant Land? When did a miraculous return occur that was greater than the exodus from Egypt? When did the repentance and the cleansing of the Jewish people occur to make them qualified to dwell in the Land as a Covenant people? And when did they start walking in the Ways of **אֶרֶץ**?

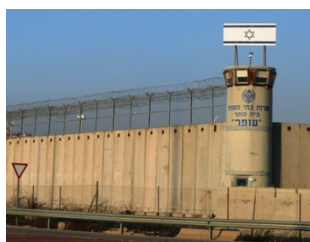
For some reason, most people fail to ask these important questions. The Jewish State established by Zionists fails the test of the prophets on every point.

How about the following prophecy of Jeremiah:

“³⁷ Behold, I will gather them out of all countries where I have driven them in My anger, in My fury, and in great wrath; I will bring them back to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.”³⁸ They shall be

My people, and I will be their Elohim; ³⁹ then I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever, for the good of them and their children after them. ⁴⁰ And I will make an everlasting Covenant with them, that I will not turn away from doing them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me.” Jeremiah 32:37-40

If you have ever been to Israel and traveled around to any extent, you will see checkpoints, separation walls, watchtowers, cameras, security barriers, metal detectors, barbed wire fencing, security personnel, police, soldiers and military patrols everywhere.



It is like being in a warzone in many areas. You regularly hear sirens, fighter jets and helicopters. There are often drones and security blimps surveilling from the sky. You might even see Merkavah tanks being transported on main highways. It is truly a dystopian military and police state.



They are surrounded by enemies with rockets being fired at them at regular intervals and infiltrators attacking men, women and children with knives. Is this the picture of a people dwelling in safety? Is this the blessing promised by אַל תִּירָא? Absolutely not.

Aside from that, the Israeli people are deeply divided. They do not have one heart and one way. They are separated by race, religion and politics and at the time of writing this

book, their government was at a veritable stalemate, filled with corruption.

In the prophecies that were just quoted **אֲנִי** repeatedly refers to “My people,” and “His people” are those in Covenant with Him. If you reject His Covenant then you reject Him, and you are not one of His people.

So, we have a group of people laying claim to a Scriptural identity and the Covenant Land who cannot prove their lineage and do not fit the description of a restored people that we read about in the Scriptures.

That is one of the reasons why Rabbi Yitshaq Shapiro states that “Zionism is intellectually absurd. It’s logically incoherent and it needs to be exposed for that.” Based upon the fluid definition of a Jewish person and their separation from the Covenant, I must agree.

The Zionist claim to the Covenant Land is based strictly upon the status of a person being Jewish, separate and apart from their actions or their relationship with **אֲנִי**. In other words, they believe that they are entitled to live in the Land without any conditions, while ignoring and rejecting the King of the Covenant.

Now, I mentioned that Zionism generally originated as a secular political movement, but that requires more elaboration. While it was originally a secular movement for Jewish people, it was actually popularized by Christians in the mid to late-1800’s.

As I mentioned when discussing Messianic Judaism, the secular political movement of Zionism has taken on a religious element, infused with prophetic expectations. It was always a matter of religious belief for Christian Zionists.

Many Christian Zionists actively promote the Jewish occupation of the Covenant Land as a part of their religious ideology. It has actually become a part of their faith.

John Hagee²²² and Christians United for Israel (CUFI) are prime examples of Christian Zionism. They quote the first portion of Isaiah 62:1 in order to justify their desire to Stand with Israel. Their chosen slogan states: *“For Zion’s sake I will not hold my peace.”*

They quote this partial passage as if it is a prophetic mandate to stand with the Jewish State. In reality, the Prophet was telling people not to keep silent until righteousness shines forth from Tzyon for the Nations to see. That is the mandate of Yisrael that we have been discussing, and it is a mandate that the modern State of Yisrael completely ignores. In fact, I have observed the opposite of righteousness during my trips to Israel.



Here is the passage in its entirety:

“¹ For Tzyon’s sake I will not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until her righteousness goes forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burns. ² The Nations shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory. You shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of אַיָּאֵל will name. ³ You shall also be a crown of glory in the Hand of אַיָּאֵל, and a royal diadem in the Hand of your Elohim. ⁴ You shall no longer be termed Forsaken, nor shall your land any more be termed Desolate; But you shall be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for אַיָּאֵל delights in you, and your land shall be married. ⁵ For as a young man marries a virgin, so shall your sons marry you;

²²² John Hagee is the Pastor of Cornerstone Church in San Antonio, Texas. He refers to those who disagree with his Zionist position as “fundamentally ignorant.” That is surprising coming from a person who cannot even properly translate Genesis 12:3 in its proper context. While the passage details a promise given to Abram, Mr. Hagee repeatedly quotes the passage as stating “God blesses those who bless the Jewish people.”

and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your Elohim rejoice over you. ⁶ I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; They shall never hold their peace day or night. You who make mention of אַיָּאֵל, do not keep silent, ⁷ And give Him no rest till He establishes and till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth. ⁸ אַיָּאֵל has sworn by His Right Hand and by the arm of His strength: ‘Surely I will no longer give your grain as food for your enemies; and the sons of the foreigner shall not drink your new wine, for which you have labored. ⁹ But those who have gathered it shall eat it, and praise אַיָּאֵל; Those who have brought it together shall drink it in My Holy Courts.’ ¹⁰ Go through, Go through the gates! Prepare the way for the people; Build up, Build up the highway! Take out the stones, Lift up a banner for the peoples! ¹¹ Indeed אַיָּאֵל has proclaimed to the end of the world: Say to the daughter of Tzyon, ‘Surely your salvation is coming; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him.’ ¹² And they shall call them The Holy People, The Redeemed of אַיָּאֵל; and you shall be called Sought Out, A City Not Forsaken.” Isaiah 62:1-12

This is true Scriptural “Tzyonism” and a fulfillment of prophetic Covenant promises. It describes when the Daughter of Tzyon, the Bride, is brought home to marry the Bridegroom. Christians need to understand that this is describing the future that they should be longing for. This is the Good News that they should be spreading to the Nations, including the Jewish people. This prophecy has nothing to do with political Zionism.

Instead of encouraging the Jewish State to repent and accept the salvation offered by Yahushua through the

Renewed Covenant, most Christians remain silent on that issue.

They remain silent while the Covenant Land has been turned into a Jewish State that supposedly belongs to the Jewish people simply because they are Jewish. They remain silent as the modern State of Israel defiles Tzyon and rejects its King.

They say nothing about the need to restore the true worship of אֱלֹהִים and shine as a light to the Nations through Yahushua the Messiah. Indeed, their silence seems to communicate that it doesn't really matter.

In my opinion, CUFI should stop using Isaiah 62:1 as their motto, because they have utterly failed in the call to action contained in the prophecy.

As it now stands, the modern State of Israel has essentially hijacked the name Israel, which belongs to the Covenant Assembly Yisrael. Yisrael is identified not so much by genetics, but by the role that they play in the Kingdom of Elohim.

Remember that Yisrael was called to be: "*a Kingdom of Priests and a Holy Nation.*"²²³ Where is their King? Where are the Priests? Where is the Holiness? The modern State of Israel, at this point, has no intention of fulfilling the Scriptural mandates for Yisrael.

The restoration of Yisrael is why Yahushua chose twelve disciples, representing the need for all of Yisrael (Kol Yisrael) to follow Him. The Pharisaic sect, in large part, refused to follow Him. They established their own new religion called Judaism and that is the religion that most Jews identify with to this day, if they identify with any religion at all.

²²³ Exodus 19:6

Jews and Judaism, as a whole, have developed into a culture that ignores or rejects Yahushua as the Messiah. Some do so out of ignorance, while others do so intentionally. Instead of the Jewish people joining the Covenant renewed by Yahushua, the vast majority are outside of that Covenant relationship. So again, what gives them the right to lay claim to the Land outside of that Covenant relationship?

In the modern State of Israel, there is no King reigning in the line of David, there is no Priest ruling in the Aaronic lineage and there is no Prophet turning the people back to the Torah and Yahushua. There is no House where **אֱלֹהִים** dwells in their midst. Most Israeli citizens don't even believe in **אֱלֹהִים**, let alone serve Him.

In short, there is nothing that connects the citizens of the Jewish State to ancient Yisrael except for the fact that the majority of the population claims to be Jewish. We have already shown that being Jewish does not equate to being from ancient Yahudah or Yisrael. Interestingly, only 74% of the population is actually Jewish, the other 21% are Arab with 5% categorized as "Other."

Despite this reality, in 2018 Israel passed the "Nation State Law" affirming that Israel is "unique to the Jewish people." Now imagine if America made a law that only people of English descent could become citizens because America is an Anglo-Saxon nation? What kind of outcry would result from that? The reason is because America is considered to be a democracy.

The modern State of Israel is also held out as a democracy. That is one of the reasons why people claim the unwavering bond between the two countries, along with their alleged "shared values."²²⁴ Well, apparently, Israel is exempt

²²⁴ After witnessing the conduct of the modern State of Israel after October 7, 2023, I'm beginning to wonder just exactly what those shared values are. It appears to focus on fighter jets, bombs, death and destruction.

from those values, despite their claim to be a beacon of democracy in the Middle East.

How can you be a democracy when a quarter of the citizens are minimized because they are not Jewish? The answer is: You cannot. The reason why it cannot be a democracy is because of Zionism.

The fact of the matter is that the goal of Zionism, from the very beginning, was to have a state exclusively for Jewish people, and that is the continuing goal for most of its major political parties. The problem is that places Israel into the category of an apartheid state.

So, the question is whether under the current circumstances, and in light of their very diverse population, Israel can ever become a Jewish State? That question is part of the Israel Dilemma. Therefore, we will now take a closer look into the history and the current status of the Jewish State.

The Jewish State

The Jewish State of Israel was primarily the result of the efforts of atheist European Jews to establish a safe place for the Jewish people. That may sound like I'm being derogatory, but it's simply a historical fact. No Prophet ever rose up to tell the people it was time to return. There was no Prophet like Moses to lead them back to the Promised Land. There was no great exodus from the Nations as described by the Prophets.

Instead, there was a secular Zionist movement led by atheist Jews, not religious Jews, as well as the Rothschilds, the British Government, and the United Nations, among others. I know that many people believe that the current Nation that assumed the name Israel actually represents the set apart assembly of ancient Yisrael, but that is not supported by the Scriptures, or the facts.

Regardless, most people who grew up in Evangelical Christianity were taught just that in Sunday School. The Bible talks about a people called Yisrael and there is now a Nation called Israel in the same vicinity. So, they must be the same. This must be a fulfillment of prophecy. Right?

It's ingrained within most Christians, and most refuse to consider the possibility that they have been duped. I must confess that I was one of them. It was only when I began to discover the Hebrew origins of my faith that I understood the fact that following Elohim involved more than a DNA test, a birth certificate, a prayer or a label.

I saw that there were many people who called themselves Christians who weren't living according to the Scriptures. They weren't walking with Elohim. I noticed the

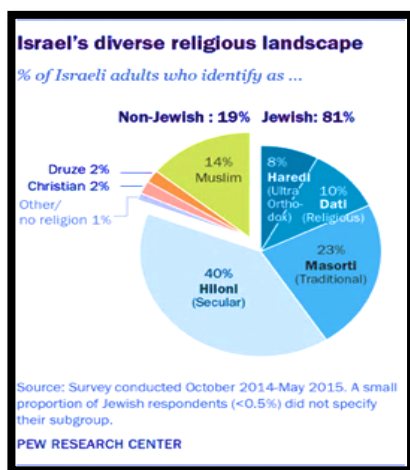
same with many people who called themselves Jews. They were supposedly the “chosen people,” but many of them were completely oblivious to the Torah instructions. I realized that words and labels were meaningless unless they were accompanied by action.

I then travelled to the Jewish State and found conditions even worse. I’ll never forget one of my early trips to Israel. I was being interrogated by a young Israeli girl at the airport. They ask you many standard questions like the TSA in America, but they tend to go a little deeper when you are a “newbie.”

When the girl asked me why I was there I told her “for the Appointed Times,” which is “moadim” (מועדים) in Hebrew. She didn’t have a clue what that meant. I then said, “for the holidays,” and that she understood. She clearly was not religious.

I then mentioned that I was writing books about the Torah and she responded, “What is this ... Torah?” I was stunned. A Jewish girl in the Jewish State that didn’t know what the Torah was. It was during my early years of travelling to Israel that I began to understand the disconnect. I had always assumed that all Jews were religious, especially in the Promised Land. Well, you know what they say about assuming.

I was surprised to discover through the Pew Research Center that over half the population was either secular, Muslim or undecided. When you take into consideration the



Masortim,²²⁵ over 80 percent of the population are not described as strict adherents to Judaism.

Of course, I later discovered that Judaism had little to do with the ancient faith of Yisrael. So, my entire paradigm of the Jewish State crumbled after travelling there for a couple years.

The important thing that I learned was that ancient Yisrael was not special simply by the fact that they lived in the Land. Indeed, the Land was already occupied by indigenous people groups when it was promised to the “seed” of Abram.²²⁶ Those indigenous Canaanites defiled the Land by committing lurid sexual acts. They even sacrificed their children in the worship of their false gods.

That was very displeasing to Elohim. And that is why He brought Yisrael into the Land. They were supposed to clean things up and live according to Elohim’s instructions. As long as they did not profane the Land, אַיָּאָל literally dwelled in their midst. That is specifically what made Yisrael special. When they were “set apart” to אַיָּאָל, He would dwell in their midst.

I learned a lot about my inherited doctrines and traditions in the year 2000 when I first started to delve into my faith and travel to the Covenant Land. I recognized that I was actually living out a prophecy spoken by Jeremiah.

“¹⁹ O אַיָּאָל, my strength and my fortress, my refuge in the day of affliction, The Nations shall come to You from the ends of the earth and say, ‘Surely our fathers have inherited lies, worthlessness and unprofitable things.’²⁰ Will a man make gods for himself, which are

²²⁵ The Masortim in Israel are like many people in America who call themselves Christians, but aren’t religious. They celebrate Christmas but they really don’t go to church. The Masortim aren’t completely secular, but they aren’t religiously observant.

²²⁶ Genesis 15:18-21

not gods? ²¹ Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know My Hand and My Might; and they shall know that My Name is אֵלֶּיךָ. Jeremiah 16:19-21

I learned that I had inherited a lot of lies through my religious upbringing. Sometimes those lies were simple translation errors and harmless traditions, but I could not avoid the conclusion that some of the lies were intentional, and meant to deceive. Consider the fact that no mainstream religion that claims to follow the Creator described in Genesis 1 actually uses His Name.

The Christian Bibles replace the Name of אֵלֶּיךָ with “The LORD.” The religion of Judaism uses “Adonai” or “Ha’shem” when referring to אֵלֶּיךָ. The religion of Islam refers to their god as “Allah,” which literally means “the el” or “the god.”

Knowing the Name of Elohim seemed to be at the heart of the prophecy in Jeremiah, but this was only one of the lies and “cover-ups” that I discovered.

I had a choice to make. I could reject the lies and discard them from my belief system, or I could ignore them and stay blissfully ignorant in the comfort zone that my religion had created around them.

Consider Christmas for example. As the Andy Williams song proclaims: “It’s the most wonderful time of the year.” At least that’s what every Christian believes. It’s the Christ Mass, after all.

It doesn’t take much searching to discover that Christmas celebrations originate in Babylonian sun worship, and that is why it is filled with pagan traditions. It has nothing to do with the birth of the Messiah of Yisrael, and everything to do with the birth of Babylonian derived sun gods. The

Catholic Church incorporated Christmas observance into Christianity through syncretism, but it's a lie.

It is always amazing to see if people are willing to give up their Christmas tree and their celebrations when they find out it derives from Babylon and Saturnalia.²²⁷ Many people either cannot or will not. They would rather enjoy their false traditions than follow the truth. Only a remnant of Christians are willing to “come out of her.”²²⁸

Thankfully, there are some Christians who will admit that they were lied to concerning the Sabbath, the Torah, the Messiah and even the Name of אֱלֹהִים. Interestingly, while they can admit that they were deceived concerning all those fundamental issues of faith, many cannot admit that the modern State of Israel is a living, breathing example of deception. For some reason they draw the line with the Jewish State, and they will go no further.

One of the reasons is because it fits within their religious paradigm that they inherited. Christians, after all, are going to heaven. They are “spiritual Israel.” Right? The Promised Land is part of that “old” testament. So why not relegate it to the Jews? What's the harm?

Let the Jews continue to be physical Israel. They can deal with the blood, the sweat and the tears of all this physical stuff - the heat of the sun, the sand and the dirt, the planting and the building, the wars and all of the struggles. The Christians have “newer,”²²⁹ bigger and better plans – up in the clouds.

²²⁷ Christmas and other false traditions are discussed in the Walk in the Light book titled *Pagan Holidays*.

²²⁸ The text of revelation warns those in Covenant with אֱלֹהִים concerning Babylon as follows: “Come out of her, My people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.” Revelation 18:4

²²⁹ Christianity believes in a brand new covenant, completely detached from the Covenant made with Yisrael. That is not an accurate understanding of the new and renewed Covenant promised to Yisrael through the Prophet Jeremiah. See Jeremiah 31:31-36

The problem with this thinking is that it is not Scriptural at all. It is framed within the false doctrines of Dispensationalism and Replacement Theology. While Yahushua is coming in the clouds and some of His people will meet Him in the clouds, that is not the end of the story. The plan is to gather them and return to earth to inhabit the Land and establish the Kingdom in Tzyon.²³⁰

Remember “the Lord’s Prayer” taught by Yahushua?²³¹

*“Your Kingdom come, Your will be done,
on earth as it is in heaven.”*

I find that most Christians fail to understand the relationship between man and land. Don’t forget that “man” (adam) was “birthed” from the “ground” (adamah).

The fact that the “adam” (אדם) was made from the “adamah” (אדמה) was purposeful. Mankind was created to dwell on this beautiful planet in a paradise with אֵץ אֵץ. Man is intimately connected with the earth. We see that from the very beginning in the Garden.

The Covenant Land was a renewal, or an extension, of the Garden. Yisrael was given the same mandate as Adam. They were supposed to tend it and guard it. Just as Adam and Hawah²³² were supposed to be fruitful and multiply, so was Yisrael.

Both instances ultimately ended in eviction and a divorce because of unfaithfulness. אֵץ אֵץ gave us marriage so that we can understand the kind of relationship that He wants to have with us. Disobedience to the Covenant Commandments is likened to breaking marriage vows.

²³⁰ Mark 13:26 and Revelation 1:7

²³¹ See Matt 6:9-13 and Luke 11

²³² Hawah (חַוָּה) is the name of the first woman taken out of the man, often referred to a “Eve” in English Bibles. See Genesis 3:20

There is hope for a faithful elect who will return and become “married with the Land.” That is the meaning of the restoration described in Isaiah:

*“You shall no more be termed Forsaken,
and your land shall no more be termed Desolate,
but you shall be called My Delight is in Her,
and your land married; for אַי אֵל delights in you,
and your land shall be married.”*

Isaiah 62:4

So, the point is not simply to live in the Covenant Land. I see many people make that mistake. They do anything that they can just to move to the Land, and often times it does not go well for them.

Timing is everything, and the goal is to have אַי אֵל lead you back, so that you can dwell in the Land with אַי אֵל. Remember that the timing of the Exodus from Egypt, and Yisrael entering the Land, was tied to the completion of the sin of the Amorites.

*“And they shall come back here in the fourth generation,
for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.”*

Genesis 15:16

Yisrael was brought into the Land at a specific time to render punishment and replace the inhabitants of the Land.

So, the question involving the modern State of Israel is whether the Jews were brought into the Covenant Land at a specific time for a similar purpose as ancient Yisrael?

We must ask this question because Zionist Jews claim the right to the Land based upon their connection with Ancient Yisrael. The problem is that a majority of the population sees no need to live according to the Covenant, and the religious

portion of the population follows a religion created by the Pharisaic sect of Yahudim. Their religion called Judaism is not the same faith taught by Moses or Yahushua. The Pharisees were judged and expelled. The Messiah Himself declared that they were not getting into the Kingdom.²³³

So, what qualifies them now to carry the mantle of “the chosen people?” Does simply identifying as a Jew entitle them access to the Covenant Land? The answer according to the Scriptures is no.

As stated, timing is everything. During previous exiles, prophets warned of impending punishments and they also provided a duration for those judgments. There is no return date for the Yahudim given by any prophet that I am aware of.

In fact, the Prophet John the Immerser stated that he was the voice prophesied by Isaiah.²³⁴

“The voice of one crying in the wilderness:

Prepare the way of אַיָּאָל;

make straight in the desert

a highway for our Elohim.”

Isaiah 40:3

He was commissioned by אַיָּאָל to warn the Yahudim that if they didn’t repent they were going to get cut down and thrown into the fire.²³⁵

The return to the Land not only requires timing, but it also requires the right heart. Consider the prayer of Daniel as he was contemplating the end of the seventy year Babylonian exile.

²³³ “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.” Matthew 23:13

²³⁴ See John 1:23. Also, Matthew 3:3, Mark 1:3 and Luke 3:4

²³⁵ Matthew 3:10 and Luke 3:9

“ In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the lineage of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans - ² in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the scrolls the number of the years specified by the word of אַלְמַלְכַּא through Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. ³ Then I set my face toward Adonai ha'Elohim to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes. ⁴ And I prayed to אַלְמַלְכַּא Elohi, and made confession, and said, O Adonai, great and awesome El, Who keeps His Covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His Commandments, ⁵ we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments. ⁶ Neither have we heeded Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your Name to our kings and our princes, to our fathers and all the people of the land. ⁷ O Adonai, righteousness belongs to You, but to us shame of face, as it is this day - to the men of Yahudah, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Yisrael, those near and those far off in all the countries to which You have driven them, because of the unfaithfulness which they have committed against You. ⁸ O Adonai, to us belongs shame of face, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against You. ⁹ To Adonai Elohenu belong mercy and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him. ¹⁰ We have not obeyed the voice of אַלְמַלְכַּא Elohenu, to walk in His Torah, which He set

before us by His servants the prophets. ¹¹ Yes, all (kol) Yisrael has transgressed Your Torah, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore the curse and the oath written in the Torah of Moses the servant of Elohim have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against Him. ¹² And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us a great disaster; for under the whole heaven such has never been done as what has been done to Jerusalem. ¹³ “As it is written in the Torah of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us; yet we have not made our prayer before אַיָּאֵל our Elohenu, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand Your truth. ¹⁴ Therefore אַיָּאֵל has kept the disaster in mind, and brought it upon us; for אַיָּאֵל our Elohenu is righteous in all the works which He does, though we have not obeyed His voice. ¹⁵ And now, O Adonai Elohenu, who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and made Yourself a name, as it is this day - we have sinned, we have done wickedly! ¹⁶ O Adonai, according to all Your righteousness, I pray, let Your anger and Your fury be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people are a reproach to all those around us. ¹⁷ Now therefore, Elohenu, hear the prayer of Your servant, and his supplications, and for Adonai’s sake cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary, which is desolate. ¹⁸ O Elohi, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our desolations,

and the city which is called by Your name; for we do not present our supplications before You because of our righteous deeds, but because of Your great mercies. ¹⁹ O Adonai, hear! O Adonai, forgive! O Adonai, listen and act! Do not delay for Your own sake, Elohi, for Your city and Your people are called by Your Name.”
Daniel 9:1-19

Did you notice that the prayer was for “Your City and Your People called by His Name?” It is all about restoring a Covenant People to a Covenant Home and Jerusalem is where **אֱלֹהִים** would reside in the midst of His people.

Also, did you notice the humility and the repentant attitude that earned a response? This was the same attitude that Isaiah prophesied about.

*“But on this one will I look:
On him who is poor and of a contrite spirit,
and who trembles at My word.”*
Isaiah 66:2

We see this same approach in the text of Nehemiah, when he heard about the return to Jerusalem.

*“⁴ So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the Elohim of heaven. ⁵ And I said: ‘I pray, **אֱלֹהִים** Elohim of heaven, O great and awesome Elohim, You who keep Your Covenant and mercy with those who love You and observe Your Commandments, ⁶ please let Your ear be attentive and Your eyes open, that You may hear the prayer of Your servant which I pray before You now, day and night,*

for the children of Yisrael Your servants, and confess the sins of the children of Yisrael which we have sinned against You. Both my father's house and I have sinned. ⁷ We have acted very corruptly against You, and have not kept the Commandments, the statutes, nor the ordinances which You commanded Your servant Moses. ⁸ Remember, I pray, the word that You commanded Your servant Moses, saying, If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the Nations; ⁹ but if you return to Me, and keep My Commandments and do them, though some of you were cast out to the farthest part of the heavens, yet I will gather them from there, and bring them to the place which I have chosen as a dwelling for My Name.' ¹⁰ Now these are Your servants and Your people, whom You have redeemed by Your great power, and by Your strong hand. ¹¹ O Adonai, I pray, please let Your ear be attentive to the prayer of Your servant, and to the prayer of Your servants who desire to fear Your name; and let Your servant prosper this day, I pray, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man." Nehemiah 1:4-11

Did you notice the requirements for returning to the Land? "If you return to Me, and keep My commandments and do them, though some of you were cast out to the farthest part of the heavens, yet I will gather them from there, and bring them to the place which I have chosen as a dwelling for My Name."

Now consider the attitude of the people who actually returned from Babylon.

"⁶ And Ezra blessed XK-AYAZ , the great Elohim. Then all the people answered, 'Amen, Amen!' while lifting up their hands. And they

bowed their heads and worshiped אֱלֹהִים with their faces to the ground . . . ⁹ And Nehemiah, who was the governor, Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites who taught the people said to all the people, ‘This day is holy to אֱלֹהִים your Elohim; do not mourn nor weep.’ For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Torah.” Nehemiah 8:6, 9

So, when considering “the chosen people” we see the repentant attitude that comes from the heart and the desire to worship and obey אֱלֹהִים. Notice that Ezra told the people that the day was “holy to אֱלֹהִים your Elohim.”

This was the seventh month and they were listening to the Torah being read. They immediately obeyed because if they wanted to serve a “holy” Elohim they needed to be a “holy” people.

Here is the Command again:

*“And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests
and a Holy Nation. These are the words which you shall speak
to the children of Yisrael.”*

Exodus 19:6

Implicit in being a Kingdom of Priests is that you have a King and Priests. And in order to be a “Holy Nation” you must follow the instructions provided by אֱלֹהִים that show you how to be “holy” (set apart). The chosen people are supposed to “be holy” because they were dwelling with a “holy” Elohim in a “holy” Land.

While there are new buildings and new roads and lots of shopping in the modern State of Israel, there is no king, there are no priests and there is no focus on holiness. So, the

entire premise and justification for the modern State of Israel is hollow, not holy.

It's baseless without repentance, obedience and the presence of אֱלֹהִים Elohim. The Zionists claimed "a land without a people for a people without a land," but what they ultimately wanted was a land without אֱלֹהִים. The Zionist goal of a land for the Jewish people is completely the opposite of the requisite attitude for a Covenant people.

After the resurrection and ascension of Yahushua, Peter wrote a letter to "*... the sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ² elect according to the foreknowledge of Elohim the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Messiah Yahushua.*" 1 Peter 1:1-2

He described them as "the sojourners of the exile." The tribes who were scattered into the Nations. He calls them the "elect" - eklektos (ἐκλεκτοῖς) in the Greek. It means "chosen."

He then describes these "elect ones" as follows: "*But you are a Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.*" 1 Peter 2:9

This is a description of Yisrael, not Christians or Jews. They are called out of darkness because Yisrael is supposed to be an assembly consisting of children of light.

So, the elect are those in the Covenant renewed by the blood of Yahushua who were set apart by the Spirit and sprinkled by the blood of Yahushua. They are the ones who now constitute the "chosen people."

They can include Jews, Christians, Muslims, Hindus, or Atheists - anyone from the Nations where the House of Yisrael has been scattered. They simply need to turn away from their idolatrous religions and turn toward אֱלֹהִים. That's called repentance. When they repent and join into a Covenant

relationship with אִשְׂרָאֵל, then they are new creations in Yisrael.

The problem is that there were many who rejected the teachings of Yahushua and continued to cling to their genetics for their identity and salvation. Remember the exchange between Yahushua and the Yahudim from Chapter 7?

“³¹ So Yahushua said to the Yahudim who had believed Him, ‘If you abide in My word, you are truly My disciples,³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.’ ³³ They answered Him, We are offspring of Abraham and have never been enslaved to anyone. How is it that you say, ‘You will become free?’” John 8:31-33

They said that they were the offspring of Abraham and have never been enslaved by anyone.

Question: How can this be true if they were descended through Jacob?

Answer: It cannot.

We know that Jacob (Yisrael) traveled to Egypt with seventy beings who eventually became slaves.²³⁶ This statement can be true if they are descended from Abraham through Ishmael or Esau though. The House of Yahudah were being ruled over by Herodian Edomites. Could this be a confession that they, too, were Edomites?

We have the genealogy of Yahushua, but we do not have the genealogy of the people who He was speaking to. Yahushua said that they were not from Elohim and that their

²³⁶ This is recorded in Exodus 1:1-5. The number seventy is truly significant since the number seventy represents the nations. The purpose of Yisrael going to Egypt was for the sake of the nations.

father was the devil. Most people just read this as an insult, but what if it was a factual statement?

What about His statement to the Assembly at Smyrna that we read at the beginning of Chapter 1?

*“I know your works, tribulation, and poverty
(but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who
say they are Yahudim and are not,
but are a synagogue of Satan.”*

Revelation 2:9

Those who claimed to be Yahudim but were not were committing blasphemy, which includes mockery and slander.

By this time the followers of Yahushua were receiving “the left foot of fellowship” from the Pharisees in the Synagogues. The Pharisees were cursing the followers of Yahushua daily in the Synagogue. So, the Synagogues consisted of those “who say they are Yahudim, but are not.”

They were claiming to be “the chosen people” but they were not in the Covenant renewed by Yahushua. They were not the chosen people because they rejected the King and His Covenant. They were in direct opposition to the Son, and the people chosen to transmit the Good News of the renewed Covenant. The chosen people were the ones who followed the Chosen One - the Promised Son of the Covenant.

That was happening nearly 2,000 years ago, but doesn't that sound familiar to the issue we are exploring with the Israel Dilemma? The ones in the Synagogues still claim to be the chosen people while rejecting the Messiah.

That message in Revelation was to an Assembly in Asia Minor, but it was no different in the Land. The followers of Yahushua ended up going to the Nations. After the first Jewish Revolt in 66 CE most of the Yahudim in the Land either fled or were expelled from the Land. Some communities

were spared from the Roman “blitzkrieg” leading up to the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 CE, because they pledged allegiance to Rome. They were mostly Herodians.

After the destruction of the Temple you had two primary groups of Yahudim: 1) the ones who rejected Yahushua, took over the synagogues and started a brand new religion called Judaism, and 2) the followers of Yahushua who left the synagogues and went to the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael in the Nations. They had already fled to Jordan as Yahushua instructed.

There was a Second Jewish revolt from 132 to 136 CE when the Pharisees actually promoted a false messiah, Bar Kokhba, to fight against the Romans. That revolt was crushed and the Romans completely erased every trace of Jerusalem and renamed it Aelia Capitolina.

They did not keep the “retaining walls” of the Temple complex so that people could remember the existence of the Temple and someday come back and pray toward that wall. The point was to completely erase every vestige of Jerusalem and the Temple. All traces were destroyed and it was completely replaced with a pagan city. The so-called “Western Wall” was part of the Roman Fortress Antonio. It was Roman Territory, and that is why it remained standing.

That leads to questions concerning the prophecies involving the restoration of Yisrael and a return to the Land. How and when will that occur, and who will be included? I think it is important to first look at the “who,” and that requires a brief summary.

As already explained, after the Second Jewish Revolt, the Romans not only erased all traces of Jerusalem, they renamed the Land “Palestine.” It was the Latin version of Philistine – the name of the ancient enemies of the Yisraelites who dwelled in the Gaza region.

Hadrian joined the province of Judea with Galilee and the Paralia to form the new province called “Syria Palaestina.” The Yahudim were prohibited from living in Aelia Capitolina, but some eventually trickled back and also lived in the surrounding areas.

The Land then experienced nearly 1,900 years of changing rulers and governments, from the Christian Byzantine Empire to Muslim Rule, involving various Caliphates that led to the Crusader period. Later we see the Ayyubid and Mamluk periods followed by the Ottoman Empire and eventually the British Mandate for Palestine in the early 1900’s, after the breakup of the Ottoman Empire.

That is an incredibly concise and simplistic summary, but it is important to understand that the populations and religions of those populations were constantly changing and shifting in the Land. It is also critical to understand, because the Ottomans ruled over a vast swath of land for more than 600 years. As the Ottoman Empire was fragmented and dissected, many countries simply appeared, or reappeared on the stage of history. That process was known as the “partitioning” of the Ottoman Empire.



These new “Nations” derived from portions of land known as “mandates,” and they were created with the stroke of a pen.

“The partition of the Ottoman Empire (30 October 1918 – 1 November 1922) was a geopolitical event that occurred after World War I and the occupation of Constantinople by British, French, and Italian troops in November

1918. The partitioning was planned in several agreements made by the Allied Powers early in the course of World War I, notably the Sykes-Picot Agreement, after the Ottoman Empire had joined Germany to form the Ottoman-German alliance. The huge conglomeration of territories and peoples that formerly comprised the Ottoman Empire was divided into several new states.

The League of Nations mandate granted the French Mandate for Syria and Lebanon, the British Mandate for Mesopotamia (later Iraq) and the British Mandate for Palestine, later divided into Mandatory Palestine and the Emirate of Transjordan (1921-1946).

The Ottoman Empire's possessions in the Arabian Peninsula became the Kingdom of Hejaz, which the Sultanate of Nejd (today Saudi Arabia) was allowed to annex, and the Mutawakkilite Kingdom of Yemen. The Empire's possessions on the western shores of the Persian Gulf were variously annexed by Saudi Arabia (al-Ahsa and Qatif), or remained British protectorates (Kuwait, Bahrain, and Qatar) and became the Arab States of the Persian Gulf.²³⁷

Modern day Turkey is the last vestige of the Ottoman Empire. The partition and redistribution of the Ottoman Empire created the perfect environment for the Nationalistic Zionist movement that was seeking a homeland for Jewish people. The Jews were like nomads or Gypsies, in a sense.

²³⁷ *The Partition of the Ottoman Empire* wikipedia.org

They were a people group who shared a common identity, but they had no country.

They settled down in various countries, sometimes they were welcome, sometimes they were not. Sometimes they assimilated, but other times they ended up being persecuted and even banished. Palestine was the perfect place at that time, especially with the British in control of that mandate.

Theodor Herzl, an Austro-Hungarian journalist, is often credited as being the father of modern political Zionism. He determined that assimilation was not a viable permanent solution for the plight of the Jewish people. They needed a homeland of their own. The First Zionist Congress was held in Basel, Switzerland in 1897.

This congress established the World Zionist Organization (WZO), which aimed to promote Jewish migration to Palestine and garner international support for a Jewish state. The Basel Program, adopted at this congress, officially defined Zionism's goal as "the creation of a home for the Jewish people in Palestine secured under public law."

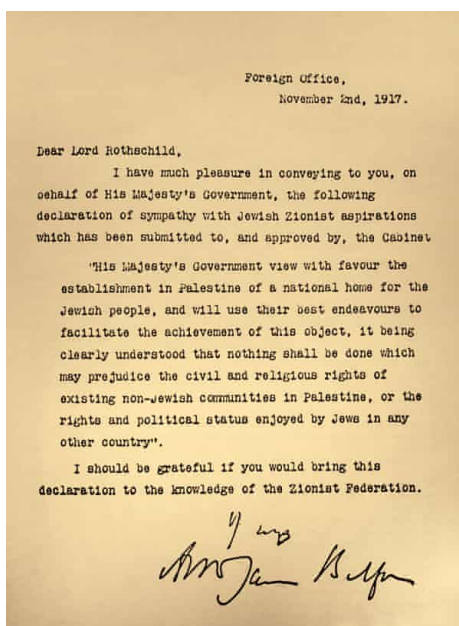


There was nothing religious about it. It is important to understand that not all Jews are Zionists, and not all Zionists are Jews. Anybody can be a Zionist and advocate for the Jews to have a homeland. You don't have to be a Jew to be a Zionist. And there are many Jews who disagree with the notion of a Jewish State.

Well, the Covenant Land was part of the British Mandate for Palestine and it is well known that the British agreed to promote a Jewish Homeland in Palestine. That intention was included in a letter from Arthur James Balfour to The Lord (Lionel Walter) Rothschild that came to be known as "The Balfour Declaration."

Rothschild was a Zionist leader and part of the family that controls the finances of much of the world. They are not followers of אלהים Elohim and they were not promoting Zionism in order to restore the Kingdom of Elohim. It was simply about getting land for Jews to live in.

When it became evident that the plan was in motion, Jewish settlers poured in from various nations, primarily from Europe. World War II became a major catalyst for refugees to seek a safe place to live. Ultimately, a partition plan was developed by the United Nations.



The United Nations Partition Plan for Palestine was drafted by the U.N. Special Committee on Palestine on September 3, 1947. It recommended a partition of Mandatory Palestine at the end of the British Mandate. The plan was to establish a Jewish State and an Arab State, but there



was never an agreement between these two parties.

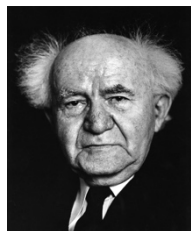
The Zionist groups generally accepted and promoted it, while the Arab groups rejected it. The Arabs argued that Jews, who previously held 7 per cent of the territory, were given 53 per cent of the land. The Arab Palestinians were allotted 47 percent of the land that they believed all belonged to them. They alleged that much of their allotment comprised of a desert, rocky lands and barren hills.

The Arabs asserted that “It was an unfair sharing in all respects, as Palestine was home to more than 1.4 million Muslims and Christians, while the Jewish population stood at 630,000, two-thirds of whom were immigrants from Central Europe and Eastern Europe.”²³⁸

Nevertheless, on November 29, 1947, the United Nations General Assembly voted 33 to 13, with 10 abstentions and 1 absent, in favor of the modified Partition Plan. The United Nations General Assembly adopted the Plan as Resolution 181, and set an expiration date for the British Mandate over Palestine for May 14, 1948.

²³⁸ Analysis: The Unfair and Illegal Partition of Palestine turns 74, by Marcos Tenorio Sayid, International Middle East Media Center (IMEMC), November 21, 2024

On May 14, 1948, the day when the British Mandate over Palestine expired, David Ben-Gurion, the head of the Jewish Agency, announced the establishment of a Jewish State to be known as the State of Israel. Ben-Gurion became the first Prime Minister of modern Israel. He was from Poland and his birth name was originally David Joseph Gruen.



He changed his name to sound more Hebrew, as did many of the Zionist leaders such as Golda Meir, the fourth Prime Minister, who was born in the Ukraine and originally named Mabovitch. Indeed, the family name of the current Prime Minister is not Netanyahu, but rather Mileikowsky. His family comes from Poland as well.

While the Jews declared a Nation, the Arabs declared war. Not only did they see the partition as unfair, but why should they give up land that they had lived in for centuries to a group of European colonists with a weak ancient claim?

The subsequent conflict, known as the 1948 Arab-Israeli War, or the War of Independence, saw the fledgling State of Israel pitted against a coalition of Arab Nations.

Israel managed to not only defend its territory but also expand its borders beyond what was proposed in the U.N. Partition Plan. That is why you see modern maps with borders reflecting “occupied territories” such as “the West Bank.”

So, Israel was “authorized” by the United Nations, but they then went beyond those allotted boundaries. That lies at the heart of the current conflict, although many Arab nations would quietly like to see the State of Israel disappear altogether.

The facts of history are that the Arabs lost the war. Unlike the Jewish settlers, the local Arab inhabitants were unorganized and unable to put up any real fight. The Zionist movement succeeded with the support of the British, and the

Jewish State survived. The question that many people grapple with, especially Christians, is whether this was a fulfillment of prophecy? Was it “a nation born in a day?”

Evangelical Christians attempt to apply a prophecy in Isaiah 66 to the founding of the modern Jewish State. Here is what they quote:

*“Who has heard such a thing?
Who has seen such things?
Shall a land be born in one day?
Shall a Nation be brought forth in one moment?
For as soon as Tzyon was in labor
she brought forth her children.”
Isaiah 66:8*

As a result of this prophecy I have heard many Christians proclaim that the modern State of Israel was “a nation born in a day.”

Clearly, that was not the context of the prophecy. Isaiah 66 is referring to when Tzyon is “birthed” from the Nations of the Earth and returned in peace to Jerusalem. This is more akin to a miraculous deliverance – a Greater Exodus. When Yisrael was led out of Egypt, their passing through the parted waters of the Red Sea was like a birthing process.

They passed from the womb of Egypt through the “birth canal” as they exited Egypt and Yisrael was “born” on that day. It was actually a very special day, known as the last day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

As we already saw, many Nations were “born” after the dissolution of the Ottoman Empire, including the United Nations sanctioned Partition Plan of Palestine. Actually, on November 29, 1947 twins were in the womb of Palestine – a Jewish State and an Arab State.

The modern State of Israel was birthed from the seed of Zionism, not the seed of Abraham. And remember, Abraham was not a Jew, he was a Hebrew. He had to pass through the waters as well. He was birthed from Babylon and brought into the Land by walking with אַיָּאָל.

He was remarkable because of his obedience, and that kept him in a Covenant relationship with אַיָּאָל. The fact that circumcision on his male organ was a sign of the Covenant was a reminder that his seed were also supposed to be in Covenant with אַיָּאָל.

That is why a person is not “saved” by getting circumcised. You are saved through the Covenant that has circumcision as a sign on the eighth day. The sign of the eighth day requires the shedding of human blood, and that is when we remember the blood shed by Yahushua to renew the broken Covenant. Circumcision is a constant reminder of the Promised Seed of Abraham.

The seed of Abraham must share a commitment to obedience and a life of faith in אַיָּאָל. אַיָּאָל entered into a Covenant relationship with Abraham and his seed, who should continue to serve the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob - the Elohim of Yisrael.

Zionism carries with it Marxist-Leninist ideologies and it is clearly secular. That is why the modern State of Israel is primarily secular. The Israeli Declaration of Independence makes some allusions to the Land being the place where their “spiritual, religious and political identity was shaped,” but it does not seek to restore the Kingdom of Yisrael.

They claim to have given “the eternal Book of Books” to the world, yet refer to Theodore Herzl as “the spiritual father of the Jewish State” – not אַיָּאָל. They claim to place their trust in “the Almighty,” but they display the hexagram as their banner. The six-pointed star is a cultic symbol that represents the sixth planet Saturn.

It's one thing to dance with a Torah Scroll, and another thing to actually live out the words that are contained within the Scroll. It is not valid to claim a connection with a Covenant people in the past, but then

completely ignore the Covenant in the present, as well as the Prophet like Moses, the King and the High Priest of the Covenant.



These are important distinctions with dramatic differences that most Christians completely fail to understand. That is due, in part, to ignorance regarding history and what it means to be a “holy” people.

One thing for sure is that history is filled with wars and violence, and it is fair to say that “war is hell,” as the saying goes. That is certainly true with the founding of the modern State of Israel. A lot of bad things happened before, during and after the founding of the Jewish State.

In 1948, more than 700,000 Palestinian Arabs – about half of prewar Mandatory Palestine's Arab population – fled from their homes or were expelled by Zionist militias during the war.

Their departure and expulsion was a central component of the fracturing, dispossession, and displacement of Palestinian society, through a process known as the Nakba. The word “Nakba” means “catastrophe.”

During the Nakba, between 400 and 600 Palestinian villages were destroyed. Village wells were poisoned in a biological warfare program and properties were looted to prevent Palestinian refugees from returning. It was a real blight on Zionist history.

According to Jewish physician and author Dr. Gabor Maté, it started the longest ethnic cleansing operation in

history. He was a Zionist during that time and he recalls how the Zionist settlers turned on the local Arab families who had previously helped them, simply because they were Arab. The accounts that he provides of what the Zionists did to the Arabs are horrendous and shocking. He is no longer a Zionist.

The irony is that some of the Kibbutz communities that were attacked on October 7, 2023 were the former villages of the Palestinians who were evicted during the Nakba. Many of those Arab villagers were relegated to Gaza.

Well, the struggle for ארץ אבות's Land continues and it is often brutal. Arab refugees were not absorbed into surrounding countries. The Arab nations told them to wait until Israel was abolished, which has turned them into perpetual victims as refugees, prisoners and pawns.

Desperation is fertile ground for "terrorists," and keeping these Arab Palestinians in desperate and decrepit conditions was purposeful and intentional.

It led to the formation of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) in 1964. The PLO was infiltrated by Fatah, led by Yasser Arafat, after the Arab-Israeli Six-Day War of 1967. In 1969, Arafat became Chairman of the PLO's Executive Committee, holding the title until his death in 2004. The PLO moved from Jordan to Lebanon, where it grew into an army.

In October 1974, the Arab League recognized the PLO as the "sole legitimate representative of the Palestinian people," and granted it full membership. A month later, Arafat became the first non-state leader to address the United Nations General Assembly.

In 1982, the PLO leadership moved its bases to Tunisia, where it remained until it relocated to Gaza in 1994.

The Oslo Accords established the Palestinian National Authority (PA), which functioned as an agency of the PLO, to

govern parts of Gaza and the West Bank. They also created a timetable for Israel to gradually withdraw from key territories.

In 1994, Arafat returned to Gaza to head up the PA, after being exiled for 27 years. However, peace between the Israelis and Palestinians was short-lived. The Second Intifada, another period of bloody conflict, took place from 2000 to 2005. That's when I started to travel to the Land in the year 2000, and I recall many bombs and attacks while I was there.

The Israelis called it "terrorism." The Palestinians called it "resistance." This is a clear case where the use of words directs the narrative. Interestingly, many of the founders of the modern State of Israel would have been considered terrorists due to their bombings and assassinations of their enemies prior to the establishment of Israel.

In 2006, a Sunni Islamist militant group called Hamas won the majority in the Palestinian Legislative Council elections. The conflict between the ruling Fatah and Hamas led to violence in 2007, when Hamas defeated Fatah in a battle for Gaza. The two Palestinian Authority areas were run by separate factions, with Fatah ruling the West Bank and Hamas ruling Gaza.

Now it turns out that a divided Palestinian Authority was a strategy of Israel. Israel actually helped create and fund Hamas in order to counter the secular Palestinian Authority. Former US Congressman from Texas Ron Paul famously stated on the floor of the House of Representatives that Israel created Hamas.

Hamas was led by Imam and activist Sheikh Ahmed Ismail Hassan Yassin. It emerged out of his Mujama al-Islamiya, which had been established in Gaza in 1973 as an Islamic charity involved with the Egypt-based Muslim Brotherhood.

The people in Gaza saw hope for change through Hamas, which was doing things to help the people. They

elected Hamas, hoping for something better than the PA. Sadly, they were given false hope.

Hamas was initially treated favorably by Israel. The Sheikh was even brought to Israeli hospitals for medical treatment. Israel eventually poisoned Yasar Arafat, weakened the converted Palestinian Authority (PA) into a controllable organization with corrupt and malleable leaders.

With Hamas in control of Gaza and the PA in control of the West Bank, the Palestinian cause was fractured and divided. In that scenario, no two state solution was possible. Mission accomplished for Israel, so it seemed.

Since Hamas was elected in 2006, there were no further elections in Gaza. Hamas took over the prison and turned it into one big war bunker. Indeed, Gaza was often referred to as the world's largest open-air prison.

The population was heavily restricted and could not travel outside the perimeter fence without special permission, which was hard to get. Israel imposed a blockade on Gaza and controlled the flow of goods and materials in and out.

Israel would regularly “mow the lawn” by invading, arresting, bombing and shooting residents of Gaza to keep them in line. They also implemented a strict calorie count to insure that the population was kept fed, but never full.

Think about if your next-door neighbor had a hungry lion in a small cage that gets beaten regularly and barely fed. If the gate gets left open it's bound to get ugly, and it has gotten ugly in Gaza on many occasions. October 7, 2023 was the worst yet. The gate was left open, and a lot of hungry lions got out.

So, there is a Nation called Israel founded by European Zionist Jews who had no interest in restoring the Kingdom of Yisrael through the Covenant renewed by Yahushua, or any other Scriptural Covenant for that matter. That is simply a historical fact.

It is also a fact that the modern State of Israel was not born in a day. It was actually a long political process. The prophecy often quoted from Isaiah 66 is speaking about the earth giving birth out of the Nations as the people of Elohim are brought to Tzyon to dwell in peace in Jerusalem.

We are still awaiting that fulfillment, and that prophecy is clearly not describing the Zionist movement that out spent, out politicked and out fought the indigenous Arabs who lived in the land for centuries. The Zionists won with the help of the British Government that clearly favored the establishment of a Jewish State. They are currently funded, supported and protected by the United States of America while America sinks into historical debt.

Interestingly, Israel's current situation is not much different from when the Americans conquered and subjugated the natives of the land under the concept of Manifest Destiny, except for the fact that Americans did not claim a prior right to the Land.

Of course, I grew up with the notion that America carried the "Most Favored Nation" status in the eyes of God. That was consistent with Replacement Theology teaching that I had been steeped in. Since America was a Christian nation and since Christians were "spiritual Israel," then obviously America was the new Promised Land.



It was "God ordained" to wipe out those savages, confine them to reservations and bring civilization to the land. That was the justification used by many to conquer the New World. Again, it was their "manifest destiny."

The main difference is that while America has traditionally been inclusive of all peoples, Zionism is premised upon exclusivity. It's a "members only" state and the requirement is Jewish identity, not obedience to the Torah.

That probably wouldn't be a problem if they founded their Nation at the North Pole, but it does create a problem when the Land they claim is the same Land that אֱלֹהִים has set apart for His Covenant people.

It becomes even more of a problem when אֱלֹהִים sent His Son to renew the broken Covenant with Yisrael, and the current occupants specifically reject the Son and the Renewed Covenant.

It is important to recognize it for what it is. Nations rise and nations fall, and that is a fact of recorded history. Some people question the "legitimacy" of the modern State of Israel, but that is not my intention in this book. We can examine the ins and outs - the "hows" and the "whys" regarding its creation, but the simple fact is that a Jewish State exists.

The purpose of this book is to determine whether the formation of the modern State of Israel has a legitimate ancient claim to the name Israel, and whether it has a right, according to the Scriptural Covenant, to receive the promises of the Land Covenant made with Abraham. That is, after all, the basis for their claim to dwell in the Land, and that is why millions of Christian Zionists throw their unconditional support behind the Jewish State.

My primary purpose is to enlighten these individuals so that they can make a sound, and Scripturally educated, decision regarding their support for the Jewish State and whether it aligns with their claimed service to the Messiah of Yisrael named Yahushua.

As I said, I grew up steeped in Zionist propaganda that had infiltrated into my religious upbringing. I was told that

there was no such thing as Palestine, and therefore, no such thing as a Palestinian. That ignores nearly 2,000 years of history. When Rome conquered the region, it was named Palestine and the people who lived there became Palestinians. That's just the reality of the situation.

Clearly, Palestinians Arabs do not have a current covenant claim to the Land, but neither do the European Jewish settlers who continue to colonize and defile the Land.

The Israel Dilemma is rooted in ancient Yisrael, as we have already discussed. Yahushua the Messiah came from the Tribe of Yahudah – His genealogy is set forth in the New Testament texts.

He came after the House of Yahudah was allowed to return to their tribal lands, although we see that Hasmoneans attempted to merge the role of the Priest and King together – completely contrary to the Torah. They then compelled foreigners to “convert” and took over territory that was not ascribed to them, such as Edom.

Eventually, the Edomites assumed control over the Covenant Land through the Herodian Dynasty which was propped up by the Roman Empire. It is very similar to the current relationship that exists between the modern State of Israel and the United States of America.

It is important to understand that the Herodian period did not constitute a restored Kingdom of Yisrael. At best, it was a political takeover of the House of Yahudah while encroaching upon the Lands that were promised to the House of Yisrael and House of Yahudah. These are important distinctions because they have important future prophetic significance.

The Edomites ruled over the land that was divided into tetrarchies created after the death of Herod the Great, although during this period it was always under Roman administration.

That was the reason for the Jewish Revolt that resulted in the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 C.E. For all intents and purposes, the House of Yahudah was wiped out through judgment prophesied by Yahushua at the hand of the Romans.

This all happened as revealed to Daniel through a period of seventy “weeks.” The House of Yahudah was snuffed out with no prophetic timeline for a return, outside of the prophetic promises that told of a time when both Houses would be restored and united into the Land through the Messiah. There was no separate prophecy allowing Jewish people to return and rebuild a Nation without אֱלֹהִים dwelling in their midst and without the Messiah ruling over the Land.

Sadly, many Christians searching for the Hebrew roots of their faith have been distracted by the “Jewish Roots Movement.” They have been taught that the Messiah was Jewish, and that all of His disciples were Jewish. As a result, they feel the need to love Jewish people, and that affection naturally extends to the Jewish State.

Because that Nation has chosen the name “Israel,” it is confusing for many who assume that it must then be the same Israel (Yisrael) that they read about in the Scriptures. As a result, they think that they must apply all prophecies related to ancient Yisrael to this modern Nation.

Many are afraid to dare question Israel because they keep getting pounded with the statement that “God blesses those who bless the Jewish people” which, is a blatant misquote from Genesis 12:3 when אֱלֹהִים told Abram “I will bless those who bless you.”

To perpetuate that error, they have been taught that the formation of the modern State of Israel was a miraculous fulfillment of prophecy described in Isaiah 66:8. We have discussed this prophecy from Isaiah a couple times so far. Let’s look at the entire portion so that you can see the entire context.

“¹ Thus says אֵלֹהִים: ‘Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. Where is the house that you will build Me? And where is the place of My rest?’ ² For all those things My hand has made, and all those things exist,’ Says אֵלֹהִים. ‘But on this one will I look: on him who is poor and of a contrite spirit, and who trembles at My word. ³ He who kills a bull is as if he slays a man; he who sacrifices a lamb, as if he breaks a dog’s neck; he who offers a grain offering, as if he offers swine’s blood; he who burns incense, as if he blesses an idol. Just as they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations, ⁴ So will I choose their delusions, and bring their fears on them; because, when I called, no one answered, when I spoke they did not hear; but they did evil before My eyes, and chose that in which I do not delight.” ⁵ Hear the word of אֵלֹהִים, you who tremble at His word: ‘Your brethren who hated you, who cast you out for My Name’s sake, said, ‘Let אֵלֹהִים be glorified, that we may see your joy.’ But they shall be ashamed.’ ⁶ The sound of noise from the city! A voice from the Temple! The voice of אֵלֹהִים, Who fully repays His enemies! ⁷ ‘Before she was in labor, she gave birth; before her pain came, she delivered a male child. ⁸ Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall the earth be made to give birth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Tzyon was in labor, she gave birth to her children. ⁹ Shall I bring to the time of birth, and not cause delivery?’ says אֵלֹהִים. ‘Shall I who cause delivery shut up the womb?’ says your Elohim. ¹⁰ Rejoice with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all you who love her; rejoice for joy with her, all you who mourn for her; ¹¹ That you may feed and be satisfied

with the consolation of her bosom, that you may drink deeply and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.' ¹² For thus says אֵלֹהִים: 'Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Nations like a flowing stream. Then you shall feed; on her sides shall you be carried, and be dandled on her knees.' ¹³ As one whom his mother comforts, so I will comfort you; and you shall be comforted in Jerusalem.' ¹⁴ When you see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like grass; The Hand of אֵלֹהִים shall be known to His servants, and His indignation to His enemies. ¹⁵ For behold, אֵלֹהִים will come with fire and with His chariots, like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire.' ¹⁶ For by fire and by His sword אֵלֹהִים will judge all flesh; and the slain of אֵלֹהִים shall be many. ¹⁷ Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves, to go to the gardens after an idol in the midst, eating swine's flesh and the abomination and the mouse, shall be consumed together,' says אֵלֹהִים. ¹⁸ For I know their works and their thoughts. It shall be that I will gather all Nations and tongues; and they shall come and see My glory. ¹⁹ I will set a sign among them; and those among them who escape I will send to the Nations: to Tarshish and Pul and Lud, who draw the bow, and Tubal and Javan, to the coastlands afar off who have not heard My fame nor seen My glory. And they shall declare My glory among the Nations. ²⁰ Then they shall bring all your brethren for an offering to אֵלֹהִים out of all Nations, on horses and in chariots and in litters, on mules and on camels, to My Holy Mountain Jerusalem,' says אֵלֹהִים, 'as the children of Yisrael bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of אֵלֹהִים.' ²¹ And I will also take some of them for priests

and Levites,” says אֱלֹהִים.²² ‘For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me,’ says אֱלֹהִים, ‘So shall your seed and your name remain.’²³ And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me,’ says אֱלֹהִים.²⁴ And they shall go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, and their fire is not quenched. They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh.”
Isaiah 66:1-24

Of course, when you read this passage in context, it is clear that it is not referring to the formation of the modern State of Israel, but rather the future restoration of the Covenant Assembly through a time of judgment. Indeed, Isaiah 65 speaks of a new heaven and a new earth, a restoration of “My Servants” and a time of peace that all precedes Isaiah 66.

All you need to do is read past Isaiah 66:8 and it becomes clear, but most don’t. Instead, they pull a snippet out of the prophets that fits their agenda and then build an entire doctrine around it. This is a good example of what I call “cut and paste theology.”

Many followers of Yahushua are faced with the Israel Dilemma, struggling to determine how this fledgling Nation fits into the plan of אֱלֹהִים. They have been taught that there are dual plans going on involving the Jews, who are “Physical Israel” and the Christians, who are “Spiritual Israel.” Then they are offered Scripture passages, out of context from their teachers and pastors, which supposedly support that belief. I don’t blame them for their confusion. I was confused for years.

Well, that distinction is an absurd attempt to make sense of it all, and it has even gotten to the point where some

Evangelical leaders suggest that the Jews, as “Physical Israel,” do not need Yahushua for salvation.

There is a famous saying from George Santayana that states: “Those who do not learn history are doomed to repeat it.” This is a very true statement and I would modify it a bit and state that “Those who do not learn Scriptural history are destined for deception.” The Israel Dilemma stems from a serious failure to understand the Covenant Plan of אֱלֹהִים, as well as history.

The Scriptures provide the history of ancient Yisrael and describe how the Kingdom united under David, was later divided into two houses after the death of Solomon. The House of Yisrael in the north was defeated and exiled from the Covenant Land by the Assyrians. The House of Yahudah in the south was conquered and exiled by the Babylonians. Both Houses were expelled from the Land because they fell away from אֱלֹהִים and failed to keep the Commandments.

Both Houses ultimately need to be restored and reunited to אֱלֹהִים and the Covenant Land through the Messiah. The House of Yahudah was permitted back in the Land for a time. Yahushua came after they returned to the Land, and specifically said that He came for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael.²³⁹

His message was crystal clear. He did not come to start the Christian Church, or establish “Spiritual Israel.” He came to teach disciples how to fish for men so that He could later return and restore the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael back into the Land and reunite them with the restored House of Yahudah.²⁴⁰

There is no spiritual Yisrael versus a physical Yisrael dichotomy in the Covenant. Kol Yisrael (all Yisrael) consists of both Houses restored to the Covenant and reunited in the

²³⁹ Matthew 15:24

²⁴⁰ See Jeremiah 16:16-18

Land. That is what the Prophets tell us will happen through the Messiah. Therefore, the Jewish State is not a fulfillment of prophecies concerning the restoration of Yisrael, although it can be explained in the context of the sibling rivalries that are part of the Covenant plan.

Sibling Rivalries

Previously, we discussed the sibling rivalry that existed between Jacob and Esau and the question of Edom. It was shown how the descendants of Esau not only mixed with the House of Yahudah after their return from the Babylonian exile, they literally took control of the House of Yahudah.

This was actually the fulfillment of the blessing that Isaac spoke over Esau after Jacob received the blessing that belonged to the firstborn.

“³⁸ And Esau said to his father, ‘Have you only one blessing, my father? Bless me - me also, O my father!’ And Esau lifted up his voice and wept. ³⁹ Then Isaac his father answered and said to him: Behold, your dwelling shall be of the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. ⁴⁰ By your sword you shall live, and you shall serve your brother; and it shall come to pass, when you become restless, that you shall break his yoke from your neck.” Genesis 27:38-40

Esau not only broke the yoke from his neck, he actually lorded over his brother after he took on the identity of Yahudah. For all intents and purposes, Esau became “Jewish.”

We understand that the word Jew primarily derives from the name Yahudah (Judah) and the region of Yudea (Judea). Obviously, Yahudah was one of the twelve sons of Jacob. In fact, he was the fourth son of Jacob – he man who was later renamed Yisrael. The loose linguistic connection does not necessarily equate to a genetic connection.

Yahudah was the one who suggested to his brothers that they sell their brother Joseph to the Yishmaelites instead of killing him.²⁴¹ The significance of that act is not always understood by the casual reader of the Scriptures, because Joseph carried the birthright privileges of Yisrael.

The goal was to get Joseph out of the Land so that he could not exercise those rights. The “sale of Joseph” event was the culmination of the hatred that Jacob’s sons had for their brother Joseph.

Interestingly, this revealed a sibling rivalry couched within another sibling rivalry over those same rights, and that is worth taking some more time to examine, since it is very relevant to the Israel Dilemma.

You may find some repetition in this book, but these are tangled and messy issues that are sometimes difficult to get straight. I know that it took me several years to unravel all of the false doctrine and misinformation that I inherited during my Christian upbringing. The point is to try to help you get these issues figured out in one book, rather than over a significant duration of time.

You see, there are prophetic patterns revealed in the Scriptures that provide context for the present and even explain how the Covenant will progress in the future. One of those significant patterns provided was through Abraham and his son Isaac, and the fact that אַיָּאֵל would provide the Promised Seed through a Promised Son.

There is another important pattern involving sibling rivalries that trace all the way back to the beginning when Cain killed his brother Abel.

We later read of conflicts between Ishmael and Isaac. Ishmael was the first son of Abram through Hager. After

²⁴¹ Genesis 37:26-27

Abram's name was changed to Abraham, he had a son through Sarah, named Isaac.

Isaac and his wife Rebecca later had twins and that led to a famous sibling rivalry between Jacob and Esau that we have spent quite a bit of time discussing. There is another sibling rivalry between the sons of Jacob that doesn't get much focus these days, but it lies at the heart of the Israel Dilemma and is focused on Joseph.

Since it is couched within the sibling rivalry involving Jacob and Esau, we will go back to Isaac and Rebecca and start from there.

Before there was Yisrael, there was Jacob, the second child of twin sons born through the union of Isaac and Rebecca. Esau was the older of the two. Even though they were twins, Esau was born first, possibly by a matter of seconds. Therefore, he was entitled to the birthright and the blessing of the firstborn.

Remember that Jacob was grabbing his brother's heel and that is where he got his name.²⁴² Since his father was Isaac, who received the blessings as the only son of Abraham, the promise was significant.²⁴³

This is a popular story that many are familiar with although most do not look beyond the superficial facts of one twin despising his birthright and selling it to the other for a pittance. While that is a significant fact, the story runs much deeper.

We read in the Scriptures that Jacob negotiated the birthright away from Esau over some red stew. It was during that incident that we learn of another name attributed to Esau. Here is the account from the Scriptures:

²⁴² Genesis 25:26

²⁴³ Genesis 25:5

“²⁹ Once when Jacob was cooking stew, Esau came in from the field, and he was exhausted. ³⁰ And Esau said to Jacob, ‘Let me eat some of that red stew, for I am exhausted!’ (Therefore his name was called Edom.) ³¹ Jacob said, ‘Sell me your X✠-birthright now.’ ³² Esau said, ‘I am about to die; of what use is a birthright to me?’ ³³ Jacob said, ‘Swear to me now.’ So he swore to him and sold his X✠-birthright to Jacob. ³⁴ Then Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew, and he ate and drank and rose and went his way. Thus Esau despised his X✠-birthright.” Genesis 25:29-34

Notice that Esau was also named Edom. The Scriptures record that he despised his birthright, known as “b’korah” (בכרה) in Hebrew.²⁴⁴ In this instance we see “et-bikoraḥ” (בכרה-אֵת) in the modern Hebrew text and אֵת-בִּכְרָה-X✠ in the Ancient Hebrew. So, the X✠ was connected with this birthright involving the promised seed. The birthright of the firstborn carried great weight and responsibility. With that also came a great blessing.

The fact that Jacob sought to purchase the position is quite profound, combined with the fact that he offered something so insignificant in exchange for something so great.

He obviously knew the character of his brother, but it could also be that Rebecca told Jacob about the promise given to her before the birth of her twins. “Two Nations are in your womb; two peoples shall be separated from your body. One people shall be stronger than the other, and the older shall serve the younger.” Genesis 25:23

²⁴⁴ It is highly significant to note that one of the primary tools of Zionist propaganda is known as “Birthright.” These are immersion tours where Jewish youth from around the world, primarily America, are sent to Israel and “indoctrinated” into the belief that Jewish people have a “birthright” to live in the Land. They are not taught to follow אֵת-אֵל and walk according to the Torah. It is pure Zionism in the sense that they get to live in the land because their ancestors supposedly lived in the Land.

Rebecca was told this before the birth of her two sons, so she was motivated to see this become a reality. When her husband Isaac grew old, he became blind and decided to bless his firstborn son before he died. He apparently had no idea concerning the sale of the b'korah, nor was Esau willing to volunteer that information to his father. Before he would invoke the blessing, Isaac wanted Esau to go hunt wild game and prepare a savory meat dish for him.

Similar to Sarah when אַיִךְ visited Abraham,²⁴⁵ Rebecca overheard the conversation and brainstormed a rather bold and creative scheme for Jacob to obtain the blessing that Isaac was about to give Esau. Rebecca told Jacob to “*obey my voice according to what I command you.*” Genesis 27:8

She instructed him to bring her “two choice goats” so that she could prepare the meal. This is information that might go unnoticed in a casual reading, but it is extremely significant. Why two goats? We are only talking about one meal for an old dying man. Anyone familiar with the Passover ritual knows that one goat is sufficient for an entire household. Surely one goat would suffice for this meal.²⁴⁶

While Esau went to kill a wild animal, unsuitable for a sacrifice to אַיִךְ, Jacob provided two goats for a sacrifice and a meal and presented himself as a goat - “covered” (kippur) with the skins of the slaughtered goats. The symbolism is profound.

This hearkens back to the Garden of Eden at the threshold of the Garden when the man and the woman were ejected from the Garden and covered by the skins of the slaughtered animals – likely two goats.²⁴⁷ It is also reminiscent

²⁴⁵ Genesis 18:10-15

²⁴⁶ Exodus 12:3-4

²⁴⁷ See Genesis 3:21 The text refers to “tunics of skin” made for the man and the woman. There was likely one animal for each of them.

of the ritual rehearsed through Yom Kippur.²⁴⁸ The picture presented this event carries powerful implications for the redemption of mankind.

We all know that the story ended up with Jacob receiving both the birthright and the blessing. As a result, Esau hated Jacob and plotted to kill him. That would be the only way to restore his birthright. Little did he know that his fate, as well as the fate of his descendants, rested upon this blessing bestowed upon his brother.

After learning of Esau's plan, Rebecca then told Jacob to obey her voice again and flee to her brother Laban in Haran. Now that Jacob had the birthright he needed to find a wife outside of Canaan, preferably where Abraham had found Rebecca for Isaac.

So, despite receiving the promise, Jacob fled the Promised Land with nothing – none of the possessions promised to him. Before leaving though, he received another blessing of Isaac, without any deceit involved:

“¹ Then Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and charged him, and said to him: ‘You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. ² Arise, go to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother’s father; and take yourself a wife from there of the daughters of Laban your mother’s brother. ³ May El Shaddai bless you, and make you fruitful and multiply you, that you may be an assembly of peoples; ⁴ And give you the blessing of Abraham, to you and your descendants with you, that you may inherit the Land in which you are a stranger, which Elohim gave to Abraham. ⁵ So Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Padan Aram, to Laban the son of Bethuel the Syrian,

²⁴⁸ Leviticus 16

the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.”

Genesis 28:1-5

A closer look reveals that this is a different blessing than was previously spoken over him.²⁴⁹ After the second blessing given to Jacob, Esau took a wife from the daughters of Ishmael, just to spite his parents. He revealed that he was not worthy to carry the firstborn status.

On his way to Padan Aram, Jacob had his famous vision at a place called Luz, later renamed Beit El (Bethel). Despite all of the drama involving trickery and deceit, **אֱלֹהִים** confirmed the transference of the blessing through a vision involving a stairway to heaven while Jacob slept with his head on a stone.

*“¹³ And behold, **אֱלֹהִים** stood above it and said: I am **אֱלֹהִים** Elohim of Abraham your father and the Elohim of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and your seed. ¹⁴ Also your seed shall be as the dust of the earth; you shall spread abroad to the west and the east, to the north and the south; and in you and in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed. ¹⁵ Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you.”* Genesis 28:13-15

As with Abraham, this blessing extended well beyond his immediate family. Here we read that all the “families” (**משפחות**) of the earth will be blessed. The story continues with Jacob getting married and establishing a family while he was

²⁴⁹ See Genesis 27:27-29

outside the Land. He later returned to the Covenant Land and before he crossed over, his name was changed to Yisrael.

He left as Jacob “the heal grabber” or “supplanter”²⁵⁰ and returned as Yisrael. The name could mean “contends with El,” or even “prince of El.” Esau would no longer be his focus. Now it was time to press into Elohim and His Kingdom.

Prior to his return, Jacob had sent messengers to Esau who lived in Seir. When he crossed over the ford of Jabbok, Esau came to meet him. He came from Seir and invited Jacob to return with him, which Jacob declined. Instead Jacob camped at Succot, which refers to a temporary dwelling.

When we celebrate the Feast of Succot every year, we dwell in “succas,”²⁵¹ which are temporary dwellings. The message was clear that Jacob, renamed Yisrael, would remain a sojourner in the Land until the Abrahamic promise of the seed was fulfilled.

Jacob continued westward and later purchased land at Shechem. He did not go south where his father and Esau dwelled. Only later did Jacob move down to Hebron, to another plot of land presumably purchased by Abraham that he would inherit through the birthright. Nevertheless, he remained a sojourner while Esau established a kingdom in the Land of Edom.²⁵²

Edom shared the land of the Horites and eventually took over the Horite territory and Edom. The Horites were assimilated into Edom.

Many years later, during a time of famine, Jacob’s entire family left for the land of Egypt. They became slaves while in Egypt. So, while Esau’s descendants developed into a prosperous kingdom, Jacob had diminished to the point that he

²⁵⁰ Genesis 27:36

²⁵¹ Actually the word “succot” is the plural form of succa.

²⁵² Genesis 36

had to gather some of the best of the Land with his sons on a rescue mission to Egypt to save the family from starvation.²⁵³

Things started to deteriorate after the brothers deception and hate-filled acts toward Joseph resulted in his being sold into slavery. Those actions are described in Genesis 37. The story of Joseph is then interrupted by a sort of interlude in Genesis 38, that details the actions of Yahudah in Canaan as he marries a Canaanite woman and has children. He ultimately had twins through his daughter-in-law Tamar. The birth of those twins involved a struggle, like Esau and Jacob, which should make us pay attention to those two lads.²⁵⁴

It is as if those events were directly connected to Yahudah's betrayal of his brother Joseph, because the story then returns to Joseph from Genesis 39 onward.

Eventually, the family of Jacob, including Yahudah and his children from Canaanite women, moved to Egypt after Joseph saved them all from starvation through his interpretation of dreams given to Pharaoh.

We all know the story of the Exodus from Egypt led by Moses. The dramatic departure from Egypt was purposeful. It was meant to exalt the Name of יהוה and strike fear into the hearts of those who would oppose Yisrael.

Here is part of the Song of Moses sung after the parting of the Red Sea.

“¹⁴ The people will hear and be afraid; sorrow will take hold of the inhabitants of Philistia. ¹⁵ Then the chiefs of Edom will be dismayed; The mighty men of Moab,

²⁵³ Genesis 43:11-14

²⁵⁴ ²⁷ Now it came to pass, at the time for giving birth, that behold, twins were in her womb. ²⁸ And so it was, when she was giving birth, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took a scarlet thread and bound it on his hand, saying, ‘This one came out first.’ ²⁹ Then it happened, as he drew back his hand, that his brother came out unexpectedly; and she said, ‘How did you break through? This breach be upon you!’ Therefore his name was called Perez. ³⁰ Afterward his brother came out who had the scarlet thread on his hand. And his name was called Zerah.” Genesis 38:27-30

trembling will take hold of them; All the inhabitants of Canaan will melt away.¹⁶ Fear and dread will fall on them; By the greatness of Your Arm they will be as still as a stone, till Your people pass over, O אַיָּאָל, till the people pass over whom You have purchased.¹⁷ You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, in the place, O אַיָּאָל, which You have made for Your own dwelling, the sanctuary, O Adonai, which Your hands have established.¹⁸ אַיָּאָל shall reign forever and ever.” Exodus 15:14-18

So, it is clear that אַיָּאָל purchased these people, and His intention was to plant them in the Land so that they could bear fruit. Before they arrived, the Scriptures detail a confrontation that occurred as the children of Yisrael attempted to enter the Promised Land through Edom. The Edomites would not let them pass, even with assurance of compensation.²⁵⁵

The original animosity and hatred of Esau continued to fester in the hearts of the Edomites. Nevertheless, אַיָּאָל led the children of Yisrael around Edom into the Promised Land – the Land that would have belonged to Esau, had he not sold his birthright. I suspect that was the reason for their refusal.

Yisrael eventually entered in and conquered the Promised Land from the Canaanite inhabitants. The tribal territory of Yahudah eventually bordered the Kingdom of Edom. Yudea was to the north and Edom was to the south. Edom is sometimes referred to as Mount Seir, or simply Seir, tracing back to the Canaanite origins of the region. Seir is in modern day Jordan where we find Petra, which was believed

²⁵⁵ Numbers 20

to be a major cultic site, later used by the Nabateans as a trade city.

Initially, Yisrael respected Edom and their blood relationship by leaving them alone. Ultimately, frictions developed into altercations and the Scriptures record that Saul defeated Edom in battle. David later established garrisons in their territory and Solomon rebuilt a port in Eilat, which was Edomite territory. Edom eventually became a vassal state of Yisrael, and later Yudea, after the death of Solomon and the split in the Kingdom of Yisrael.

This was a fulfillment of the blessing spoken by Isaac to Jacob. *“Be lord over your brothers and may your mother’s sons bow down to you.”*²⁵⁶ Remember that the blessing had previously been fulfilled through Joseph when his mother’s sons literally bowed down before him in Egypt.²⁵⁷

The underlying hatred and animosity that Edom felt toward Yisrael eventually boiled to the surface when the Babylonians invaded the Kingdom of Yahudah. Edom actually applauded, encouraged and assisted the Babylonians as they conquered and exiled the House of Yahudah. The actions of Edom are recounted in Psalm 137:7: *“Remember, O אֱדוֹמִים, against the sons of Edom the day of Jerusalem, who said, ‘Raze it, raze it, to its very foundation!’”*

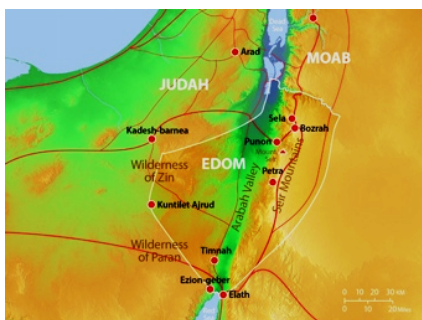
During the Babylonian invasion, the Edomites actually captured and handed over fleeing Yudeans to the Babylonians. They also plundered Jerusalem and the Land of Yudea and moved in and occupied parts of Yudea. They were warned not to do this by the Prophet Obadiah, but they failed to heed the warning. They would ultimately be punished, and their Kingdom would vanish.

²⁵⁶ Genesis 27:29

²⁵⁷ Genesis 42:6

The Edomites were eventually forced out of the secure mountain region of Seir and pushed across the Jordan, into Yudea from the east by the Nabatean migration.

Remember that after the Babylonian exile, the Yudeans



who remained in the Land were considered bad figs by Jeremiah, and they mixed in with the neighboring peoples. The Yudeans who were taken to Babylon were considered to be good figs, although they intermingled with the Babylonians. After the

prophesied seventy year Babylonian exile, a remnant of those good figs returned to the Land.

We read about the return in the text of Ezra and Nehemiah. While there came a point when they decided not to mix with foreigners, that was only temporary.²⁵⁸ When the Greeks later came, as foretold through Daniel, many of the Yahudim in the Land became Hellenized and adopted Greek culture and traditions.

As a result of all this mixing, there was and is no pure race of Yahudim, as some might argue, and the Yahudim ended up being blended with their local populations or separated by their cultural and religious beliefs.

In Yudea, the Yahudim who returned from Babylon experienced an imperfect restoration and reconstruction of the Temple. They were ultimately controlled by the Ptolemaic and Seleucid rulers and then persecuted by Antiochus Epiphanes IV, which led to the Maccabean revolt. The rulership of Yudea fell under the Hasmonean Dynasty.

²⁵⁸ Nehemiah 10:28-31

Shortly before the birth of Messiah Yahushua, some very interesting events occurred in the Land. The Hasmonean King and High Priest named John Hyrcanus I took over parts of Samaria as well as Edom, which is called Idumea in the Greek. Remember that he forced the conversion of the Edomites and when the Romans took control of the region they installed an Edomite King over the Yahudim.

Herod the Great, an Edomite (Idumean), was established as the King of Yudea by the Romans. His kingdom included both the land of the House of Yahudah and the land of the House of Esau along with parts of Samaria – the land allotted to the House of Yisrael.

Herod the Edomite actually attempted to kill Messiah Yahushua after His birth when he heard that the real King of the Yahudim was born.²⁵⁹ This was the same hatred over the birthright that Esau had expressed against Jacob. Not only did this descendant of Esau claim the kingship, he also controlled the High Priesthood position as a political appointment. He even rebuilt the Temple of Zerubbabel.²⁶⁰

Of course, by this time, the Edomites had converted to the religious traditions of the Yahudim after being subjugated and ultimately forced to convert by the Hasmonean king John Hyrcanus I.

Herod had ten wives and he even married some Hasmonean women to consolidate his power. Mariamne I was a Hasmonean princess and Mariamne II was the daughter of Simon Boethus the High Priest. As a result, there was little distinction between Yudeans and Edomites as they joined together and mixed with one another.

When Herod died, his rulership was divided into a shared tetrarchy among some of his offspring and a Roman

²⁵⁹ Matthew 2:1-2

²⁶⁰ The Second Temple is attributed to Zerubbabel after the return from Babylonian exile. He was the one charged with the task of overseeing the reconstruction of the Temple.

Governorship. After the death of Herod, his children continued to rule over Yudea up until the Revolt that began in 66 CE. Not all of his children remained in the Land. Some had been previously executed while others were sent to Rome or banished to Gaul.

It is worth mentioning one of those descendants who returned from Rome - his grandchild Herod Agrippa I. Agrippa I developed a friendship with Caligula while he was in Rome. After Caligula became Emperor, he crowned Agrippa I as King of Yudea. So this was another Edomite King ruling over Yudea. He reigned after the death and resurrection of Yahushua, from 41 to 44 CE. He was well thought of by the Yudeans, partly because He set out to persecute the followers of Yahushua.

We read about that in Acts 12.

“¹ Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the assembly. ² Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³ And because he saw that it pleased the Yudeans, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread. ⁴ So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after Passover.” Acts 12:1-

4

So, while the followers of Yahushua were spreading the Good News, they were being persecuted and oppressed by the Yudeans who opposed Yahushua, as well as the Edomite Dynasty that was ruling over the Land. Herod Agrippa I was even considered to be a god by some of his subjects, so you can imagine the conflict and contrast that existed between the

followers of Yahushua and the Yudeans who rejected Yahushua.

The Yudeans esteemed an Edomite King and exalted him as a god, while the followers of Yahushua proclaimed Yahushua to the King of Yahudah and the Son of Elohim. The people of Yudea were truly conflicted, and those who rejected Yahushua seemed to be driven by hate. Instead of simply rejecting Yahushua, they directly opposed Him and His messengers.

Remember that when Yahushua was presented before Pilate prior to His execution, the people were given a choice to free Him, but they chose Barabbas instead. While Barabbas was likely a revolutionary and a murderer, Yahushua came feeding, healing and delivering people. Imagine the choice that they made.

They didn't just want Yahushua imprisoned, they wanted Him dead. Indeed, the Scriptures record that they asked Pontius Pilate to crucify Yahushua and specifically rejected Yahushua as their King in lieu of Caesar.

Here is the account recorded in the text of John: *"But they cried out, 'Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!' Pilate said to them, 'Shall I crucify your King?' The chief priests answered, 'We have no king but Caesar!'"* John 19:15

Now this was a remarkable statement that is often glossed over. It is important to understand that while the representative of Rome was promoting the fact that Yahushua was the King of the Yahudim, the chief priests rejected that notion. But they didn't just reject Yahushua as their King, they indicated that Caesar was their king.

They made a clear choice and that decision had devastating consequences. When they made this declaration, the Caesar in power was Tiberius. He was considered to be the divine son of Augustus – a god. He was actually a brutal and sadistic murderous pedophile and sexual deviant.

Amazingly, the chief priests chose this Roman “god” as their king instead of the Son of Elohim Who came to save them. This has further significance because while Rome and the Edomites exerted political control over the Yudeans, the High Priesthood was still supposed to rest with the Hasmoneans. By the High Priests declaring Caesar as their king, the Roman/Edomite takeover of Yudea was complete.



If that were not enough, Matthew records that all the people then went on to proclaim: “*His blood be on us and on our children.*” Matthew 27:25 This means they were accepting the bloodguilt upon themselves and their families.

While Pontius Pilate washed his hands of the bloodguilt, the people willingly accepted the bloodguilt of Yahushua, which made them guilty of murdering their King.

So, on Passover Day, when the people of Elohim were supposed to have been delivered through the blood of the lamb, they rejected that provision. The people were seeking the release of a murderer while taking on the culpability of murder.²⁶¹

As mentioned, after the death of Emperor Tiberius, Gaius Julius Caesar Augustus Germanicus, aka Caligula, began his reign and he installed the Edomite, Agrippa I, as the King of Yudea. Instead of repenting for killing Yahushua, the Roman-Edomite-Judean collaboration only became more of a stench in the nostrils of the Most High.

Again, some esteemed their Herodian/Edomite king as a god and the judgment prophesied by Yahushua was surely looming. Indeed, it fell directly upon Herod Agrippa I. He died

²⁶¹ The one who they sought to be released instead of Yahushua was a man named Barabbas. His name literally means “Son of the Father.”

a horrendous death that was specifically described as the wrath of Elohim. Here is the account provided in the Scriptures.

“²¹ So on a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne and gave an oration to them. ²² And the people kept shouting, ‘The voice of a god and not of a man!’ ²³ Then immediately an angel of אַיָּאָל struck him, because he did not give glory to Elohim. And he was eaten by worms and died.” Acts 12:21

The death of Herod Agrippa I did not end the Herodian Dynasty. In fact, the Edomites even mixed with the Romans as we read about the Roman procurator Antonius Felix being married to Drusilla “who was a Yahudim.” (Acts 24:24).

Drusilla was the daughter of Herod Agrippa I and Cypros. While she was of Edomite descent, the Scriptures describe her as a “Yahudim.” This demonstrates the identity shift that the Edomites were involved in. The irony cannot be ignored as Jacob previously masqueraded as Esau. Now Esau’s descendants were assuming the identity of Yahudah.

Drusilla’s brother, Herod Agrippa II, was the final Edomite King and the dynasty ended during the Jewish Revolt. After the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 CE, the ethnic distinctions between the Yudeans all but disappeared as the Yudeans were conquered and exiled by the Romans.

The future fate of the House of Yahudah became mixed with the Edomites under a common Semitic identity and heritage. Remember that Esau and Jacob were twins. That means their descendants shared common genetics. Eventually, these mixed Yudeans came to identify with a new Pharisaic religion called Judaism. That religion was far different from the faith of Yisrael that followed the Torah of אַיָּאָל. Instead,

Judaism was created and controlled by the laws, customs, traditions and interpretations of men called Rabbis.

Yahushua came in opposition to the developing religious system of the Pharisees that was consuming the Yudeans, and that is the reason they sought to kill Him. He was the Torah in the flesh and was showing the true path to אמת, while identifying the error of the religious leaders. That is why He referred to Himself as the Door and the Way. While some chose to follow Him, many others rejected Him.

This, of course, was not a surprise. Yahushua stated that His sheep know His voice, and this is where it becomes important to understand and distinguish between the House of Yahudah and the House of Yisrael. While the world attempts to blur the distinctions between these two groups and place all of the descendants of Jacob under the label of "The Jewish People," Yahushua was clear that they are not the same.

Yahushua confirmed that fact when He was speaking to the Yudeans. He stated: "*And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd.*" John 10:16

He was referring to the fold of the House of Yisrael and He clearly stated that: "*I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael.*" Matthew 15:24

His statements were directly related to the prophecies that described how the Messiah would come as a shepherd and restore the two houses - the two flocks.

*"I will establish **one Shepherd** over them,
and He shall feed them - My servant David.
He shall feed them and be their Shepherd."*

Ezekiel 34:23

"David My servant shall be king over them,

*and they shall all have **one Shepherd**;
they shall also walk in My judgments
and observe My statutes, and do them.”*
Ezekiel 37:24

Remember that David was a shepherd before He became a king. This was a pattern established for the Messiah.

The transition from David the Shepherd to David the Shepherd King is set forth in Ezekiel, and it is important to recognize that the restoration described through Ezekiel 34 to 37 is performed by the Shepherd David.

There will be one flock and one Shepherd, and that restoration will involve obedience on the part of those being restored. This is the fundamental flaw in the current establishment of the Jewish State in the Covenant Land.

While the majority of the House of Yahudah rejected the prophesied Shepherd King, the House of Yisrael remained scattered and hidden throughout the world. Their punishment was described in Ezekiel 4:4-5, and it was multiplied due to their failure to repent, according to Leviticus 26.²⁶²

The largest portion of Yisrael was the House of Yisrael, also known as the Northern Kingdom. That is why Yahushua taught His disciples to fish for men.

He was training them to seek out the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael from among the Nations so that they could be gathered back to the Land according to the prophet Jeremiah.

*“¹⁴ Therefore behold, the days are coming, says
YHWH, that it shall no more be said, ‘YHWH lives*

²⁶² Ezekiel 4:4 detailed how the punishment upon the House of Yisrael would be 390 years. In Leviticus 26, Moses indicated that without repentance, a punishment would be multiplied by a factor of seven. That would make the punishment period for the House of Yisrael 2,730 years.

who brought up the children of Yisrael from the land of Egypt, ¹⁵ *but, אַיָאֵל lives who brought up the children of Yisrael from the land of the north and from all the lands where He had driven them.’ For I will bring them back into their land, which I gave to their fathers.* ¹⁶ *‘Behold, I will send for many fishermen,’ says אַיָאֵל, ‘and they shall fish them; and afterward, I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.’”* Jeremiah 16:14-16

Yahushua taught His disciples that they should no longer fish for fish, but His disciples should cast their nets to catch for the “Sons of Elohim,” revealed through His final miracle after His resurrection.

“¹⁰ Yahushua said to them, ‘Bring some of the fish that you have just caught.’” ¹¹ So Simon Peter went aboard and hauled the net ashore, full of large fish, 153 of them. And although there were so many, the net was not torn.” John 21:10-11

Yahushua was teaching an important lesson that can only be understood looking through a Hebrew lens. You see, every Hebrew letter in the Hebrew language has a numerical equivalent. There is no separate numbering system like we have in English. Therefore, every character, every word and every phrase has a mathematical value. There is Hebrew phrase “Beni ha’Elohim” (בְּנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים) that equals 153.²⁶³

²⁶³ You calculate it as follows: bet(ב) = 2, nun(נ) = 50, yud(י) = 10, hey(ה) = 5, aleph (א) = 1, lamed(ל) = 30, hey(ה) = 5, yud (י) = 10, mem (מ) = 40 with a total of 153.

“Beni ha'Elohim” (בְּנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים) means “Sons of Elohim.” Remember that Hosea prophesied that when the House of Yisrael was restored to the Covenant they would be called “Sons of the Living El.”²⁶⁴

That is why Yahushua commissioned His disciples to “go therefore and make disciples of all the Nations . . .” Matthew 28:19 They were charged to find the lost sheep and prepare those sheep to be gathered to the Great Shepherd.

After the death and resurrection of Yahushua, while the House of Yahudah was being prepared for the prophesied punishment that would occur by the Romans, those who were called out by Messiah began to spread the Good News throughout the Roman Empire. That message eventually resulted in another invasion by Rome hundreds of years later when the Roman Empire hijacked the faith and established the Christian religion.

Just as the religion of Judaism purports to represent the faith of Yisrael, the Christian religion claims that it follows the Messiah and the Covenant that He renewed through His blood. Neither religion points people to the actual renewed Covenant prophesied by Jeremiah²⁶⁵ and mediated by Yahushua. That renewed Covenant clearly involves the Torah and obedience to the Commandments.²⁶⁶

We know that the teachings of the Pharisees were wrong as attested by Yahushua. He was extremely detailed in His charges against the religious leaders of Yahudah. We already examined the woes that He proclaimed against them.²⁶⁷ Like John, He called them “a brood of vipers” – snakes.

²⁶⁴ El is the short form of Elohim.

²⁶⁵ Jeremiah 31:31-36

²⁶⁶ See Jeremiah 31:33 and Ezekiel 37:24

²⁶⁷ See Matthew 23

While the adversary²⁶⁸ has worked hard to place labels upon people, and divide them through religion, it has resulted in a dilution, a blending, and a distortion of truth. Of course, mixing is denounced in the Torah because it creates confusion, and confusion is the greatest enemy of truth.²⁶⁹

Yahudah was clearly mixed with Esau and the Edomites, and that leads us to a highly significant sibling rivalry that Yahushua spent a lot of time focusing on, but it is often missed.

Remember that Joseph inherited the rights of the firstborn as well as the rulership of Yisrael. That is why the leadership of the House of Yisrael was given to Ephraim, after the split in the Kingdom. The name Yisrael therefore belongs to Joseph, not to the Yahudim.

Yahushua the Messiah was specifically adopted by a man named Joseph, and the emphasis on Joseph was intentional. He later proclaimed that He came for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael,²⁷⁰ which is Joseph.

It is through Joseph that the Nations will be drawn back to אֱלֹהִים. I hope by now that you can see how important the House of Yisrael is to the future plan of Elohim. There has been so much emphasis and focus on the Jewish people and the Jewish State that Joseph has essentially been lost in the conversation involving the Land.

Of course, that is all according to the pattern. Joseph has been fruitful, blessed and multiplying while hidden in the Nations, just as Joseph was fruitful, blessed and multiplying while hidden in Egypt.

Joseph consists of those who hear the voice of the Good Shepherd. They are to ones who believe that Yahushua is the favored Son sent to check on the flock.

²⁶⁸ The word “satan” comes from the Hebrew “ha’shatan,” which means “the adversary.”

²⁶⁹ See Deuteronomy 22:5, 9, 10 and 11 for some examples of the principle.

²⁷⁰ Matthew 15:24

Remember when Joseph was a young lad. He was feeding the flocks and brought back a bad report to his father?

“Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brothers. And the lad was with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father’s wives; and Joseph brought a bad report of them to his father.”
Genesis 37:2

Joseph was the favored son of the father, because he cared for the sheep, unlike his brothers who neglected them. That is why the father later sent his favored and obedient son to check on the flocks at Shechem.

“¹² Then his brothers went to feed their father’s flock in Shechem. ¹³ And Yisrael said to Joseph, ‘Are not your brothers feeding the flock in Shechem? Come, I will send you to them.’ So he said to him, ‘Here I am. ¹⁴ Then he said to him, ‘Please go and see if it is well with your brothers and well with the flocks, and bring back word to me.’ So he sent him out of the Valley of Hebron, and he went to Shechem. ¹⁵ Now a certain man found him, and there he was, wandering in the field. And the man asked him, saying, ‘What are you seeking?’ ¹⁶ So he said, ‘I am seeking my brothers. Please tell me where they are feeding their flocks. ¹⁷ And the man said, ‘They have departed from here, for I heard them say, ‘Let us go to Dothan.’ So Joseph went after his brothers and found them in Dothan.”
Genesis 37:12-17

The brothers were supposed to be in Shechem, because that is where Jacob bought land and dug a well. The brothers were not where they were supposed to be, and they were

caught neglecting their duties, once again. That is when their hateful thoughts turned into action.

Yahushua was the favored and obedient Son of the Father Who was sent by the Father to check on the sheep. He too went to Shechem and that is where He met the Samaritan woman at the well.

³ He left Yudea and departed again for Galilee. ⁴ And He had to pass through Samaria. ⁵ So He came to a town of Samaria called Sychar (Shechem), near the field that Jacob had given to his son Joseph. ⁶ Jacob's well was there; so Yahushua, wearied as He was from his journey, was sitting beside the well. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷ A woman from Samaria came to draw water. Yahushua said to her, 'Give me a drink. ⁸ (For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.) ⁹ The Samaritan woman said to him, 'How is it that you, a Yahudi ask for a drink from me, a woman of Samaria?' (For Yahudim have no dealings with Samaritans.) ¹⁰ Yahushua answered her, 'If you knew the gift of Elohim and Who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.' ¹¹ The woman said to him, 'Sir, you have nothing to draw water with, and the well is deep. Where do you get that living water? ¹² Are you greater than our father Jacob? He gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock.' ¹³ Yahushua said to her, 'Everyone who drinks of this water will be thirsty again, ¹⁴ but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never be thirsty again. The water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life.' ¹⁵ The woman said to him, 'Sir, give me

this water, so that I will not be thirsty or have to come here to draw water.” John 4:3-15

This is an incredible encounter. First of all, the text said that “He had to pass through Samaria.” Logistically, that is not the case. In fact, the traditional Pilgrimage route followed the Jordan River Valley. So, it appears that this encounter was necessary because He was sent by the Father.

Remember the Samaritans were hated by the Yahudim. They were the ones placed in the Land by the Assyrians. It was there, during that encounter, where Yahushua revealed that He was the Messiah, and He offered living water to the Samaritans. They represented the strangers from the Nations.

All of us are like that woman at the well. It doesn’t matter your history or your genetics. The only thing that matters is if you are thirsty. Those same living waters are available to everyone.

Now, consider something powerful that can be seen from Yahushua’s genealogy contained in Luke 3. I won’t list it all here, but it traces 77 generations from Yahushua back to Adam. Enoch was the seventh from Adam, and Yahushua was the 70th generation from Enoch.

As already stated, the number 70 represents the Nations. This derives from the decedents of Noah listed in the “Table of Nations.”²⁷¹ And guess what? There is a Joseph listed as the 70th generation from Adam. Yahushua is the seventh generation from that Joseph, and of course, He was adopted by a man named Joseph.

This reveals a significant connection between Yahushua and Enoch, they are both intimately connected to Joseph, and the Nations.

²⁷¹ Genesis 10

I hope by now you understand that the Nations are the culmination of the plan of Elohim, through the Covenant and Joseph - the House of Yisrael. That is why there is currently so much confusion concerning the Jewish people and the Jewish State. It is distracting people from the true focus of the Covenant.

We could examine the amazing genealogy in Luke for some time, but I will simply point out one final item. The 10th generation before Yahushua was Nahum.

The number ten is closely connected with judgment. Of course, we have the Ten Commandments, and the tenth word in the Hebrew Scriptures is “tohu” (תָּוָה). It means “formless,” and “waste.” It is the result of the destruction and desolation that comes from judgment.

The Prophet named Nahum prophesied judgment and destruction upon Assyria, the ones who נָאֻם previously used to judge the House of Yisrael.

Yahushua came declaring judgment as well. He first came and pronounced judgment on the House of Yahudah. The text of Revelation describes how He will judge the Nations who were holding the House of Yisrael captive.

From Luke we saw that Yahushua arrived in the 77th generation from Adam. That number is significant as we saw with the seventy sevens provided to Daniel by Gabriel. The number seven signifies “completion” and there would definitely be a completion in that generation.

When it came time to act, Yahushua was immersed by John and the Spirit fell upon Him. He then went into the wilderness for 40 days, which should make us think of the generation that was delivered from Egypt and sent into the wilderness.

This occurred when Yahushua was “about 30,”²⁷² and it started the 40-year clock for the “fig tree generation.”²⁷³ It began with a 40-day period of fasting in the wilderness when He was tempted.

After those 40 days were concluded, the text of Luke describes the following:

“¹⁴ And Yahushua returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and a report about Him went out through all the surrounding country. ¹⁵ And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.” Luke 4:14-15

So, He did not return home straight away. He spent time throughout the Galilee. Only after visiting all of the surrounding country did He go to Nazareth.

“And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as was His custom, He went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and He stood up to read.” Luke 4:16

Now remember that Nazareth was a new town that was populated by transplanted Yahudim, but it was located in the region of the House of Yisrael. The event wasn’t just included in the text of Luke to show that Yahushua could read. And it wasn’t there to repeat words previously uttered through the Prophet Isaiah. There is a much deeper meaning to be gleaned from the event.

With all Scriptures, it is imperative to place things in their proper context. Most western Christians reading the

²⁷² Luke 3:23

²⁷³ I like to refer to that generation as the fig tree generation because Yahushua spent so much time talking about the fig tree of Yahushua and warning of judgment. He specifically said: “Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.” Matthew 24:34

passage have no idea what issue the author was intending to relay. In fact, it is fair to say that many who sat there in the Synagogue that day and listened to him failed to understand, at first.

Yahushua threw a curve ball to most of the Yahudim settlers who were expecting a Messiah in “Branchville.”²⁷⁴

To this day, He continues to baffle the Jews, who claim that He was not the Messiah. They object because He did not unite the two houses and He did not immediately restore the Kingdom. The Yahudim in Yahushua’s time had certain expectations in mind. They thought the Messiah was going to come and deliver them from Roman oppression. They had no idea that He came to prophesy judgment upon them.

The description of the event in the Nazareth synagogue is presented in a very Hebrew fashion. Whoever wrote the text in Luke surely knew what he was doing. Here is what occurred when Yahushua visited Nazareth.

“¹⁶ And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as was his custom, He went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and He stood up to read. ¹⁷ And the scroll of the Prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ The Spirit of אֲדָמָה is upon me, because He has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, ¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the אֲדָמָה’s favor. ²⁰ And He rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant

²⁷⁴ The Hebrew word “natzar” means a “branch” or a “shoot.” So Yahushua was raised in a village that literally meant “Branchville” or “Shootville.” The implications are profound when you consider the prophecy in Isaiah 11:1: “There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse, and a Branch (natzar) shall grow out of his roots.”

and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him.” Luke 4:16-20

Now consider the structure.

- 1 He stood up
- 2 He was given the Scroll
- 3 He unrolled the Scroll

At the focal point - He read

- 3 He rolled up the Scroll
- 2 He returned the Scroll
- 1 He sat down

That is a very Hebraic way of focusing on what is in the middle. Whenever you see this type of writing, understand that an important message is being transmitted.

To a casual reader, the substance was presumably from Isaiah 61, a favorite Messianic text of the Galileans. The problem is, this was not a direct quote from Isaiah 61 found in the Masoretic text.

Here is the substance of Isaiah 61 provided in most Bibles deriving from the Masoretic text.

“The Spirit of Adonai אַדֹנָי is upon me, because אַדֹנָי has anointed me to bring good news to the poor; He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; ² to proclaim the year of אַדֹנָי’s favor, and the day of vengeance of our Elohim; to comfort (nahum) all who mourn; ³ to grant to those who mourn in Tzyon - to give them a beautiful headdress instead of ashes, the oil of gladness instead

of mourning, the garment of praise instead of a faint spirit; that they may be called oaks of righteousness, the planting of אַחֲזַי, that he may be glorified. ⁴ They shall build up the ancient ruins; they shall raise up the former devastations; they shall repair the ruined cities, the devastations of many generations. ⁵ Strangers shall stand and tend your flocks; foreigners shall be your plowmen and vinedressers; ⁶ but you shall be called the priests of אַחֲזַי; they shall speak of you as the ministers of our Elohim; you shall eat the wealth of the Nations, and in their glory you shall boast. ⁷ Instead of your shame there shall be a double portion; instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their lot; therefore in their land they shall possess a double portion; they shall have everlasting joy. ⁸ For I אַחֲזַי love justice; I hate robbery and wrong; I will faithfully give them their recompense, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. ⁹ Their offspring shall be known among the Nations, and their descendants in the midst of the peoples; all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are an offspring אַחֲזַי has blessed. ¹⁰ I will greatly rejoice in אַחֲזַי; my soul shall exult in my Elohim, for He has clothed me with the garments of salvation; He has covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decks himself like a priest with a beautiful headdress, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. ¹¹ For as the earth brings forth its sprouts, and as a garden causes what is sown in it to sprout up, so Adonai אַחֲזַי will cause righteousness and praise to sprout up before all the Nations.” Isaiah 61:1-11

The text of Isaiah 61 is all about אַחֲזַי’s plan for the Nations, and everyone in the Synagogue knew it. I hope by

now the reference to the “double portion” made you think of the Covenant blessing that flowed from Jacob to Joseph.

It is important to point out that Yahushua’s reading was neither an exact, nor a complete, reading from the Masoretic text which does not contain the phrase “recovering of sight to the blind.”

Interestingly, those words are actually found in the Septuagint version of Isaiah. Did someone remove that from the Masoretic text? Was it too obvious that it referred to Yahushua who healed many blind people?

It is important to understand that the Septuagint predates the Masoretic text by centuries.²⁷⁵ So, that reference was there when Yahushua spoke those words, and then it disappeared sometime later.

There are other variations in Yahushua’s “reading” of Isaiah. For instance, there is a portion brought in from Isaiah 58:6, and other seeming deviations can be understood from examining the Aramaic Isaiah Targum, other Dead Sea Scrolls of Isaiah, and the Messianic Apocalypse found in fragment 4Q521.

Some people endeavor to discover whether Luke is filled with errors, because the text is not a word for word transcription of Isaiah 61. While it makes for an interesting study, it misses the point. You see, that is what westerners do. They want precision. But that is not how Hebrew thought and custom always operates.

There were very specific rules for those reading in the Synagogue. When you were reading from the Torah, you were in “the seat of Moses.” In other words, you stood in the place of Moses, and you were required to read the text verbatim.

²⁷⁵ The differences between the Hebrew Masoretic text and the Greek Septuagint text is discussed in the Walk in the Light series book titled *The Scriptures*. With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls we now have Hebrew texts older than the Masoretic text and they often show the accuracy of the more ancient Septuagint.

That is something that Yahushua later confirmed, and westerners are very comfortable with that, based upon their linear thought processes.²⁷⁶

Well, that was not the case with His reading from Isaiah. So what happened?

Was it misread in Hebrew? Mistranslated by the Aramaic translator in the Synagogue? Mistakenly written by the author of Luke, or later mistranslated into the Greek?

None of the above. When reading from the Prophets or the Writings, a word-for-word reading was not required. The reader was permitted to extrapolate, as long as they did not “destroy the text.”

Yahushua specifically stated:

*“Do not think that I came
to destroy the Torah or the Prophets.
I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.”
Matthew 5:17*

That is what He was referring to. He came to interpret the Torah and the Prophets, and fulfill them, by revealing their true depth and meaning. He was assuring people that He would not “destroy the Torah or the Prophets” through His teachings. He would direct people to them, not away from them.

Well, that is exactly what Yahushua did when He read from Isaiah. The people of Nazareth had already heard what He was doing before He arrived. He was directing them to the Messianic prophecies of Isaiah, and letting them know He was fulfilling the prophecy.

He was placing the focus on Himself. And He was reading promises directly given to the House of Yisrael

²⁷⁶ See Matthew 23:2-3

through Hosea. Remember those promises that “He may heal us” and “He will bind us up?”²⁷⁷

This was not at all what the people of Nazareth were expecting. He was declaring Himself to be the Anointed One - the Messiah. They could not accept this.

Here is their response as recorded in a typical translation.

“And all spoke well of Him and marveled at the gracious words that were coming from his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph’s son?” Luke 4:22

Do you see the question in there? Isn’t this Joseph the builder’s son? They were in disbelief. Who does this guy think that He is? We know him. He’s just Joseph’s kid.

Remember how Joseph’s brothers mocked and taunted him, calling him a “dreamer.”²⁷⁸ They were jealous at the favor that Yisrael bestowed upon him, and the beautiful robe that his father gave him.²⁷⁹ Well, the people in Nazareth weren’t giving Yahushua a compliment.

Here is a literal translation of Luke 4:22. “*and all were bearing testimony to Him, and were wondering at the gracious words that are coming forth out of his mouth, and they said, Is not this the son of Joseph?*” Young’s Literal translation

They were definitely wondering, and some were appalled at His apparent audacity to apply these verses to Himself.

That is why Yahushua responded as follows: “*Doubtless you will quote to Me this proverb, ‘Physician, heal yourself’ What we have heard you did at Capernaum (KefarNahum), do here in your hometown as well.*” Luke 4:23

²⁷⁷ Hosea 6:1

²⁷⁸ Genesis 37:19

²⁷⁹ Genesis 37:3

He sensed the sarcasm and disbelief. They were about to say, “Okay big talker, if you truly are this One, show us what you’ve got.”

Now, it is no coincidence that Yahushua specifically mentioned KefarNahum. He had already been there healing, and it was actually His “headquarters” in the Galilee. KefarNahum literally means: “Town of Nahum.”

Recall that Nahum the prophet provided comfort to the House of Yahudah after the exile of the House of Yisrael by the Assyrians. The House of Yahudah had just barely escaped the same fate. Many of their cities, like Lachish had been destroyed, and they became a vassal state of the Assyrians.

The name Nahum actually means “comforter.” That is significant because when Yahushua’s parents took Him to the Temple on the eighth day to be circumcised, an elderly man named Simeon was awaiting “the comforter” of Yisrael.²⁸⁰ Yahushua was literally the “Nahum” (comforter) of Yisrael. The condition of the Yahudim during the time of Nahum was similar to the condition when Yahushua arrived, only now they were occupied by Roman forces and Yahushua came as their King.

Their days were numbered, even when Nahum was providing comfort. Likewise, Yahushua was providing comfort to those who would receive the good news. At the same time, He was pronouncing judgment, while headquartered in the “Village of Comfort” – Kefar Nahum.

All of this detail is critical to fully understand what Yahushua was saying and doing, but most Christians never learned it in Sunday School.

Now, consider the next words of Yahushua.

²⁸⁰ Luke 2:25

“²⁴ . . . Truly, I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown. ²⁵ But in truth, I tell you, there were many widows in Yisrael in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were shut up three years and six months, and a great famine came over all the land, ²⁶ and Elijah was sent to none of them but only to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷ And there were many lepers in Yisrael in the time of the prophet Elisha, and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.” Luke 4:24-27

The people were already annoyed at Yahushua and again, this was not the message they wanted to hear. What on earth was He doing using these foreigners as examples of faith?

A Phoenician woman? An Assyrian general, who was a leper? These are His pillars of faith? These are the exact same people they wanted to replace and see judged. They hated these people.

The people in Nazareth thought they were going to see all of the good things described in prophecy and kick out the Nations who had moved in from Tyre, Sidon, and Damascus. They thought that they were going to replace all these foreigners and see the destruction of the Nations.

Remember, they were an occupied people. They wanted their freedom and independence. They sought revolution and retribution. That is why many zealots were located in the Galilee villages, such as Gamla. They wanted a Messiah who would give them what they wanted.

An interesting parallel actually exists with how the Palestinians presently view the occupying Jews. The Palestinians are being occupied by a powerful military force that is continually raiding, arresting and killing the “terrorists” among them who are seeking liberty and freedom.

The irony is profound, and in a real sense, history is repeating itself.

The words “Zealot,” “Patriot,” “freedom fighter” and “the Resistance” could all fall under the modern definition of a “terrorist.” Consider the sect of Yahudim known as the Sicarii, which is “dagger men” in Latin. They would mingle in crowded places and assassinate people, even other Yahudim, in order to strike fear in people. Some claim that these Yahudim were the original terrorists.²⁸¹

The people in Nazareth wanted to hear a revolutionary message that led to the destruction of the Nations, the ouster of the Romans, and a complete restoration of the Land to the Yahudim - without the return of the House of Yisrael. That wasn’t going to happen.

Currently we see Zionist Jews claiming all of the Covenant Land without actually being in the Covenant renewed by Yahushua. They simply have no legal or Scriptural right to lay claim to the title, or the Land.

If you told them that, I suspect you would get the same treatment that Joseph received from his brothers, and the treatment that Yahushua received at Nazareth.

And what was their response according to the text of Luke? They wanted to kill Him.

“²⁸ When they heard these things, all in the synagogue were filled with wrath. ²⁹ And they rose up and drove Him out of the town and brought Him to the brow of the hill on which their town was built, so that they could throw him down the cliff. ³⁰ But passing through their midst, He went away. ³¹ And He went down to Capernaum (KefarNahum), a city of Galilee.” Luke 4:28-31

²⁸¹ See Josephus, *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book XX, Chapter 8 also *The Jewish War*, Book VII, Chapter 8

They were Yahudim occupying the land allotted to the House of Yisrael, and they wanted to be considered the fulfillment of Isaiah's prophesy. They wanted to be the recipients of all the benefits that belonged to Joseph. They wanted to claim his birthright, and Yahushua was getting in the way.

Even though they allegedly knew Yahushua, they tried to throw Him off a cliff! Imagine the hate and the fury. It sounds like how the ten sons of Yisrael once treated their brother Joseph when they threw him into a pit.

Can you see a repeating pattern?

Yahushua had destroyed their narrative and burst their bubble. They wanted to be special, elite – chosen. They despised His message. They hated Him and wanted to kill Him. Yahushua ended up leaving and returning to KefarNahum.

When considering the references to KefarNahum in the text, it is another Hebrew technique of focusing the message on the foreigners as that message is bracketed by KefarNahum in verses 23 and 31.

So, Yahushua went to the village of the prophet who declared judgment on the Assyrians, and He did the same thing to the Yahudim.

Remember His words?

"¹³ Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. ¹⁵ And you, Capernaum (KefarNahum), who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Sheol. ¹⁶ He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects

you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me.” Luke 10:13-15

Whenever a Prophet proclaimed “Woe” he was declaring judgment. Do you see the significance of this statement made by Yahushua? He was basically saying that “you forced out the Nations, and now you reject Me. If they had stayed, they would have accepted Me as the Messiah.”

The overwhelming message from the birth of Yahushua to the beginning of His ministry and beyond is a message for the Nations. We can definitely glean that from a proper reading of Luke, written by a “stranger”²⁸² who joined the Covenant. He wrote his message with a definite purpose.

How many Christians have glossed over these passages with no clue regarding the depth of the message that the text contains? That is because they have been taught a certain narrative, like the people in Nazareth. The narrative then shapes their expectations.

Christians think that the Torah is old and for the Jews. They are willing to give up the birthright of Joseph to blessing and the Land. They have been taught to hate their birthright, like Esau. They are quick to sell their right to the Land, and privileges of the firstborn for a tasty morsel.

If you are a Christian and have been taught that the Land and the Torah are only for the Jews, then you have been lied to. You have an enemy that is trying to deceive you, and cause you to lose your inheritance.

If you think Yahushua is returning to rapture you so you can live in heaven, think again. You have been lied to. Yahushua is coming to claim His sheep, and place them to

²⁸² It is generally understood that Luke was of Greek origin. DNA studies on the body presumed to be Luke has shown him to be Syrian. See “Genetic Characterization of the body attributed to the evangelist Luke” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. 98 (23): 13460-13463

graze in His Land. The only question is whether you are one of the sheep who hear His voice.

Currently, the House of Yisrael (Joseph) is still scattered throughout the Nations, but it is almost time for him to be revealed. Just as Joseph looked like an Egyptian, now his progeny look like a bunch of Gentiles, most likely “lost” in the Christian Church.

Just as it is critical to recognize the ongoing struggle between Esau and Jacob, it is equally important to recognize the ongoing struggle between Yahudah and Joseph. Only when you understand these sibling rivalries within the context of the Covenant can you begin to the identity of the true Covenant Assembly of Yisrael. That is a critical clue for solving the Israel Dilemma.

The Covenant Assembly of Yisrael

We have examined the modern definition of a Jew and discussed the fact that the Israeli Law of Return is grounded in Talmudic Halakha - Rabbinic laws. So, the religion of Judaism, that derives from the Pharisees, is now defining who is a Jew, and by extension, the chosen people entitled to live in the Covenant Land.

I hope that you can see the significance of that statement. The Pharisaic religion that does not represent the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael is now attempting to represent and appropriate the Covenant Faith and the Covenant Assembly. Those attempts are now being used as a justification to take over the Covenant Land.

It is important to remember a particular statement that Yahushua made when He was declaring the woes upon the religious leaders of His time.

*“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!
For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men;
for you neither go in yourselves,
nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.”*
Matthew 23:13

According to Yahushua, the Pharisees were shutting up the Kingdom so that people could not get in. They were doing it through their “oral-torah.” The religion of Judaism continues to do the same thing today. They point people away from אֱלֹהִים and His Torah. They claim that Gentiles should not and cannot obey the Torah – only Jews.

Yahushua also warned:

*“Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees,
which is hypocrisy.”*

Luke 12:1

The reason they were described as hypocrites is because they were claiming to follow the Torah, but they were not. As a result, they are not in the Kingdom. So, they are not in the Kingdom while claiming to be in the Kingdom, all the while keeping others out as well through their doctrine. A classic case of hypocrisy.

That is why Yahushua said to do what they say, when they are reading Moses - the written Torah; but do not do what they do - their oral-torah.²⁸³ Their actions were not consistent with the Torah.

Through the passage of centuries, the leaven of the Pharisees has been doing what leaven does; it has been expanding and growing through the religion of Judaism. It has been said that a little leaven leavens the whole lump.²⁸⁴ That is why it is critical not to mix with Pharisaic doctrine if you claim to follow the Messiah. Once you begin submitting to the teachings and authority of Rabbis, it is a very slippery slope that leads away from the Messiah to destruction.

How incredible that the Pharisees, who were indicted by Yahushua because they were not in the Kingdom and were keeping others out, are now the ones essentially determining the definition of who can legally reside in the Covenant Land. As a result of their influence, the modern State of Israel is

²⁸³ See Matthew 23:1-7

²⁸⁴ 1 Corinthians 5:6; Galatians 5:9

specifically targeting and excluding followers of Yahushua from their “Aliya” process.²⁸⁵

Here is an excerpt from a Jerusalem Post article discussing the issue:

“Both in Israel and across the Jewish world, there is an almost blanket rejection of Messianic Jews, or Jews who believe in Jesus. They are ineligible to make aliya, because while they consider themselves to be Jews, [it is] not accepted that a Jew can believe in Jesus. Therefore, they are excluded from the Law of Return as people who have voluntarily converted out of Judaism.”²⁸⁶

I hope you can see the glaring hypocrisy in this. A person born from a Jewish mother is excluded from making Aliya if they believe in Jesus, or Yeshua, as Messianic Jews refer to Messiah. The belief in this one particular Messiah figure excludes them from becoming an Israeli citizen.

To be clear, they can believe that Rabbi Schneerson is the messiah. They can follow Rabbi Akiba and cling to the belief that Bar Kokhba was the messiah. They can even believe that Donald Trump is the messiah. They just cannot believe in Jesus or Yeshua, because that particular belief excludes them from being a Jew.²⁸⁷

At the same time, the Rabbinic definition of a Jew does not require that the Jewish mother actually be in a Covenant relationship with אֱלֹהִים. Nor does it require a Covenant relationship for any individual being defined as a Jew. It

²⁸⁵ Aliya is a Hebrew word that means: “to ascend” or “to go up.” The term used for the immigration of Jews to the modern State of Israel.

²⁸⁶ *Will Israel ever accept Messianic Jews?* Tamara Zieve, The Jerusalem Post, December 16, 2017

²⁸⁷ That is why the religion of Judaism and the Jewish State are described as “antichrist.”

doesn't matter what you or your Jewish mother believe, as long as you don't believe in Jesus.

This truth exemplifies the fact that the religion of Judaism has set itself in direct opposition to Yahushua, and likewise, so has the Jewish State. It's both prejudicial, illogical and just plain bizarre

Through all of these definitions we see a blending of religion and ethnicity that is far removed from the Torah. While the Torah requires obedience in order to be in the Covenant and dwell in the Land, the Talmudic definition fails to connect being a Jew with any covenant. Apparently, you can be "chosen" by Elohim while completely ignoring Him and rejecting His Son.

Indeed, we know that the Jewish State is mostly filled with secular Jews, including atheists. The religious Jews are the minority, but they still carry great sway. I believe that many of those Jews who identify as secular do so because they see the hypocrisy of the Pharisees. They are rejecting the oppressive Orthodox religious minority who try to impose their beliefs and their will upon the rest of the Nation. Sadly, the secular Jews don't necessarily understand that there is another option – they can follow Yahushua.

As this rift between the secular and the religious continues to grow and tensions increase, there is an incredible opportunity for followers of Yahushua. The secular Israelis need to hear the Good News of Yahushua that the religion of Judaism and their government is suppressing. Of course, there are members of the Israeli Knesset who are proposing legislation to prohibit proselytizing. So much for democracy, freedom of speech and freedom of religion.

Sadly, I see many Christian and Messianic groups aligning with the Pharisees under the auspices of shared Judeo-Christian values, although they usually need to stay silent about their Messiah in order to get along.

I actually find the entire “Judeo-Christian values” narrative to be quite intriguing because it is hard to see, in reality, what the two groups have in common. While the focus of Christians is the New Testament and the Messiah, Judaism rejects both. While Jews claim to focus on the Torah, Christians claim that they are not under “the law” and they generally reject the Torah.

While there is some commonality in the 10 Commandments, Christians do not follow the Sabbath and neither group uses the correct Name of the Creator.

So, other than the issues of adultery, murder, theft, coveting, and honoring your parents, which are not values exclusive to Judaism or Christianity, I am not sure why there would be a special alliance based upon Judeo-Christian values.

If we examine political positions in America, Christians are typically aligned with the right, while Jews have traditionally leaned left. In fact, I always found it amazing that American Jews generally supported abortion, because I felt valuing life was at the core of the Torah and goes to the heart of a person’s values.²⁸⁸

Protecting the innocent and the sanctity of life are pretty high up there when you are talking about Christian values. That is not generally the case when polling the Jewish population. Here is a quote from an article titled *Abortion and Judaism*. “Most American Jews strongly support legalized abortion. A 2015 Pew Research Forum survey found that 83 percent of American Jews, more than any other religious group, say abortion should be legal in all/most cases.”²⁸⁹

²⁸⁸ According to Mishnah Sanhedrin 4:5 saving a single life is akin to saving the entire world.

²⁸⁹ *Abortion and Judaism*, My Jewish Learning. The article goes on to state “In Jewish law, a fetus attains the status of a full person only at birth. Sources in the Talmud indicate that prior to 40 days of gestation, the fetus has an even more limited legal status, with one Talmudic authority (Yevamot 69b) asserting that prior to 40 days the fetus is “mere water.” Elsewhere, the Talmud indicates that the ancient rabbis regarded a fetus as part of its mother throughout the pregnancy, dependent fully on her for its life — a view that echoes the position that women should be free to make decisions concerning their own bodies.”

That position also carries over to the modern State of Israel where abortion is rampant. This is such a glaring contradiction to the “Judeo-Christian” mantra that Haaretz in Israel wrote an article titled *Shhh! Don’t Tell Evangelical Supporters of Israel, but Abortion There Is Legal – and Often It’s Free*.²⁹⁰ The article detailed how abortion laws are liberal and uncontroversial in the modern State of Israel, resulting in 40,000 abortions annually.

Further, the Jewish State has become a haven for the LGBTQ community, another issue generally in stark contrast with Christian values – at least for the moment.

So, the Judeo-Christian values concept largely relies upon how you define a Jew, and this circles back to the fact that a modern Jew is not defined by the Scriptures. Therefore, a Jewish person is not necessarily one who follows **אֱלֹהִים** or His Instructions, and they may have values completely contrary to traditional Christian values. I found that out very early in my travels to Israel.

A poll conducted by the Jerusalem Post found that “57.6 percent of Jewish Israelis believe that being a Jew means being born to a Jewish mother, whereas 26.3 percent feel that a person is Jewish if they define themselves as being Jewish and want to be thought of as such.”

We can see that ancestry and culture are the predominant themes – not so much religion. That clearly demonstrates the point I have been making regarding the disconnect between the Scriptural definition of a Yisraelite and the modern perception of a Jew. There is no specific genetic connection to Ancient Yisrael and there is no Covenant connection to **אֱלֹהִים**. It’s largely based upon tradition.

²⁹⁰ *Shhh! Don’t Tell Evangelical Supporters of Israel, but Abortion There Is Legal – and Often It’s Free*, Allison Kaplan Sommer, Haaretz May 22, 2019.

The confusion continues because Scriptural definitions, and the Covenant terms, are not being used as a standard to define the Jewish people. The real problem occurs when this vaguely defined group of Jewish people then takes a giant leap and assumes the mantel of “Israel,”²⁹¹ as we see with the modern State of Israel.

Now, none of this information is antisemitic. In fact, it is focused on the Scriptures that are supposed to be attributed to Yisrael, including the Jewish people. Sadly, that is not the case and that is why we are discussing the Israel Dilemma.

This book actually developed from a series of newsletters that I sent out over a span of several years. I always found it interesting how the messages stirred up the “Pharisaic spirit” in some.

You see, there are many in Messianic Judaism, and even Christianity, who enjoy the “elite status” of being able to say they are Jewish. Even Jews outside of the Messianic faith enjoy being classified as “chosen.” It makes them feel special, but sadly, they are missing the point entirely.

We are not talking about a genetic test that automatically makes you one of the chosen people. The only genetic test that matters in the Covenant is whether you are covered by the blood of the Lamb, and the genetics of that blood are what count.

That is why we read in Romans: “For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him.” Romans 10:12

Regrettably, there are some in Messianic Judaism who didn’t get the memo, and they continue to promote the same divisions that we see with the modern State of Israel and the Rabbis. These divisions and distinctions perpetuate serious

²⁹¹ Their use of the name Israel is intended to identify directly with Ancient Yisrael.

errors like we see with the Rabbinic lie referred to as “the Noahide Laws.”

Even now, I see Messianic groups inviting Jewish Rabbis into their congregations and telling their “Gentile” members that they cannot and should not obey the Torah. This comes straight from the Pharisees, and it is a lie.

Incredibly, while Judaism teaches that non-Jews cannot obey the Torah few, if any, Jews actually follow the Torah of Moses, which is a prerequisite to dwelling in the Covenant Land. Most practicing Jews who claim to follow the Torah are actually following the so-called “oral torah” of the Rabbis which consists of the rules, regulations and traditions of the Pharisees – exactly what Yahushua and Isaiah spoke against.²⁹²

I suppose that modern Jews can attempt to define themselves however they like, but it does not qualify them as the “chosen people” simply because of their definitions. Likewise, just because the Jewish State took on the name of Israel does not mean that it represents the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael that we read about in the Scriptures.

Further, it does not mean that they have the right to claim the Covenant Land. Nevertheless, I am witnessing many Christians and Messianic Believers falling into this deception as America encourages the Jewish State to take over the Land promised to the seed of Abraham.

This is not simply a political position. Rather, it is something that each of us will have to answer for in the end when we give an account of our lives and our actions. If you have read the text of Revelation then it is clear that Yahushua, the Lamb of Elohim, is the only One worthy to unseal the scroll, which is the deed to the planet and the Covenant Land. He took back what Adam lost. It now belongs to Yahushua

²⁹² Matthew 15:7-9

and those who are in Covenant with Him – His Bride Yisrael. It does not belong to a group of people who reject or ignore Him.

When we examine the Scriptures, we read that Yisrael is the name of a man and the people who were actually chosen, not because they were better than other people, but for a purpose. The Torah provides that Yisrael was chosen to be a “holy” people and that means they are supposed to be righteous and set apart.

“⁶ For you are a holy (set apart) people to אֱלֹהִים your Elohim; אֱלֹהִים your Elohim has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth. ⁷ אֱלֹהִים did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any other people, for you were the least of all peoples; ⁸ but because אֱלֹהִים loves you, and because He would keep the oath which He swore to your fathers, אֱלֹהִים has brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you from the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. ⁹ Therefore know that אֱלֹהִים your Elohim, He is Elohim, the faithful Elohim Who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His Commandments; ¹⁰ and He repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them. He will not be slack with him who hates Him; He will repay him to his face. ¹¹ Therefore you shall keep the Commandment, the statutes, and the judgments which I command you today, to observe them.”

Deuteronomy 7:6-11

It is worth noting that אֱלֹהִים says He will destroy those who hate Him. You cannot be in a Covenant

relationship with אֱלֹהִים if you hate His Son because they are One.²⁹³ Indeed, if you hate the Son then you also hate the Father.

Yahushua specifically stated:

“He who hates Me hates My Father also.”

John 15:23

Notice also that אֱלֹהִים is faithful to keep His Covenant with those who are faithful to Him. Obedience is the sign of faithfulness and was required for Yisrael to live in the Land.

“Every Commandment which I command you today you must be careful to observe, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the Land of which אֱלֹהִים swore to your fathers.” Deuteronomy 8:1

Here we see the relationship that must exist between אֱלֹהִים and His Covenant people, not because of their mothers but because of their fathers – Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

אֱלֹהִים is specifically connecting Yisrael with the promise made to the fathers that includes the right to dwell in the Land.

*“And I will bring you into the Land
which I swore to give to
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob;
and I will give it to you as a heritage:
I am אֱלֹהִים.”*
Exodus 6:8

²⁹³ See John 10:30 and John 14:9

“Then אַיָאָל said to Moses,
 Depart and go up from here,
 you and the people whom you have brought
 out of the land of Egypt,
 to the Land of which I swore to
 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying,
 ‘To your seed I will give it.’”
 Exodus 33:1

So, the obedient seed of the fathers were entitled to dwell in the Land, along with anyone else who would walk the Covenant path. This is exactly what we saw with the mixed multitude who left Egypt with Yisrael during Passover. It was clear that anyone could leave Egypt and enter the Promised Land if they joined the Covenant. There is One Torah that defines the Covenant people.

“³⁷ Then the children of Yisrael journeyed from Rameses to Sukkot, about six hundred thousand men on foot, besides children. ³⁸ A mixed multitude went up with them also, and flocks and herds - a great deal of livestock . . . ⁴³ And אַיָאָל said to Moses and Aaron, ‘This is the ordinance of the Passover: No foreigner shall eat it. ⁴⁴ But every man’s servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then he may eat it. ⁴⁵ A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat it. ⁴⁶ In one house it shall be eaten; you shall not carry any of the flesh outside the house, nor shall you break one of its bones. ⁴⁷ All the congregation of Yisrael shall keep it. ⁴⁸ And when a stranger dwells with you and wants to keep the Passover to אַיָאָל, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall eat it. ⁴⁹ One Torah

shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you.” Exodus 12:37-38, 43-49

Notice that no foreigner could eat the Passover because they were not circumcised. They did not bear the sign of the Covenant. But once they were circumcised they could eat it. They had taken the first step and crossed over, like Hebrews. They were no longer strangers to the Covenant. They were in a relationship with אֱלֹהִים. They didn’t convert to Judaism. Rather, they joined the Assembly of Yisrael.²⁹⁴

The Passover is the entrance to the Covenant. That is why the blood of the Lamb of Elohim was placed on the doorposts – the entrance to the house. It was not repentance, prayer or good deeds that saved the firstborn in the homes. It was obedience to the instructions and the blood of the Lamb of Elohim.

If they did not act in faith and apply the blood, the firstborn of Yisrael would have died, just like the firstborn in Egypt. It didn’t matter whether they were chosen. They still needed to be covered by the blood.

The Scriptures are all about אֱלֹהִים building a House for His family. Anyone can enter as long as they are covered by the blood and follow the rules outlined through the Covenant.

That is why the adoption of Ephraim as the firstborn of Yisrael was so significant. He was born in Egypt from an Egyptian mother. Under Talmudic Law he would have been considered Egyptian, yet Ephraim inherited the birthright of Yisrael.

On the other hand, just because you enter into the Assembly of אֱלֹהִים does not mean you remain in the relationship if you refuse to obey the rules of the House. It’s a

²⁹⁴ It is important to note that they weren’t “saved” by becoming circumcised. Salvation came later as they ate the Passover under the protection of the blood of the Lamb of Elohim.

relationship likened to a marriage. You have to remain faithful to the other person in the Covenant relationship and walk in agreement.

That is where many Christians go awry. They want the forgiveness and the blessings of the Covenant relationship without any long term commitment. They recognize that Yahushua shed His blood for the forgiveness of sins (grace), and that we all need cleansing because of our sin.

They take the first step and claim the covering of the Lamb of Elohim. The problem is that they reject the Torah. So, they generally don't obey the instructions of the Covenant, which are the rules of the House. We all need to stop sinning once we receive the cleansing, otherwise we "trample the blood" of Yahushua.²⁹⁵

This lesson was revealed all the way back in the Garden. We saw this principle in action after the Exodus from Egypt. Even the children of Yisrael, and the foreigners who joined with them during the Exodus, were not automatically entitled to enter into the Covenant Land. They failed to stay faithful and walk on the Covenant path. Only those who obeyed אִתָּךְ wholeheartedly could enter in to the Land.

*"Surely none of the men who came up from Egypt,
from twenty years old and above,
shall see the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob,
because they have not wholly followed Me."*

Numbers 32:11

Later, when Yisrael was divided into two houses, both were expelled for their disobedience. That is a resounding and

²⁹⁵ ²⁸ "Anyone who has rejected Moses' Torah dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. ²⁹ Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of Elohim underfoot, counted the blood of the Covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?" Hebrews 10:28-29

recurring theme in the Scriptures that many completely ignore. Christians think they are entitled to go to heaven once they say a prayer and “accept Jesus.” Many Jews think they have a right to live in the Land simply because they identify as “the chosen people.”

Both need to reexamine their beliefs and align them with the Scriptures. The right to join and remain in Yisrael, as well as the right to dwell in the Land, is confined to the Covenant relationship.

“⁹ Therefore keep the Words of this Covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do. ¹⁰ All of you stand today before אַתָּאָתָּא your Elohim: your leaders and your tribes and your elders and your officers, all the men of Yisrael, ¹¹ your little ones and your wives - also the stranger who is in your camp, from the one who cuts your wood to the one who draws your water - ¹² that you may enter into Covenant with אַתָּאָתָּא your Elohim, and into His oath, which אַתָּאָתָּא your Elohim makes with you today, ¹³ that He may establish you today as a people for Himself, and that He may be Elohim to you, just as He has spoken to you, and just as He has sworn to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.” Deuteronomy 29:9-13

Dwelling in the Covenant Land was always conditional.

“¹⁵ See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil, ¹⁶ in that I command you today to love אַתָּאָתָּא your Elohim, to walk in His ways, and to keep His Commandments, His statutes, and His judgments, that you may live and multiply; and אַתָּאָתָּא your Elohim will bless you in the Land which you go to

possess. ¹⁷ But if your heart turns away so that you do not hear, and are drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them, ¹⁸ I announce to you today that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong your days in the Land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess. ¹⁹ I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live; ²⁰ that you may love אַיָּאֵל your Elohim, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the length of your days; and that you may dwell in the Land which אַיָּאֵל swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.”
Deuteronomy 30:15-20

So, Yisrael is the name given to a people in Covenant with אַיָּאֵל. They are the people who receive the promises and the blessings of אַיָּאֵל along with the right to live in the Covenant with אַיָּאֵל, but they must be stewards of the Land.

In fact, a condition of possessing and remaining in the Land was to make and keep the Land “holy” – set apart. That includes a Sabbath rest for the Land. Yisrael was supposed to cleanse the Land from the idolatry of the Canaanites and essentially “tend and guard it” in the same manner that Adam was commanded to care for the Garden of Eden. The Covenant Land was supposed to represent the restored Garden.

This is a principle carved into the bedrock of creation, but some people today think that Elohim has changed His mind. It is as if He is just so relieved to have His people back in the Land that He is going to give them a free pass this time, despite the fact that they are rejecting the Messiah.

Thankfully, אֱלֹהִים did not change, and the point of the Covenant was not for Jewish people to live in the Land all by themselves, doing whatever they pleased. The objective of the Covenant was for אֱלֹהִים to dwell in the midst of His people, Yisrael. As they dwell with Him in obedience, they would receive the blessings and reflect the truth of אֱלֹהִים to the surrounding Nations. Those Nations would then be drawn to the light.

That is why Yisrael was chosen, but they failed. אֱלֹהִים is not currently dwelling in the Land with the Jewish people who are living there, because they are not the chosen people. אֱלֹהִים dwelling in the Land is the true test of legitimacy, and that glaring absence is why some are scrambling to build yet another temple. They believe that will legitimize their claim to the Land.

The idea of another Temple, a structure built by men, has become an idol for some. The problem is that these plans completely ignore Yahushua, what He taught, and the Covenant He renewed. אֱלֹהִים is not interested in another building, unless it includes the Chief Cornerstone - Yahushua.²⁹⁶

The construction and existence of a future temple will really put people's beliefs to the test, if it ever happens. Many Christians and Jews are currently deceived by this agenda and are actually supporting it. It is critical to understand that this endeavor will not bear good fruit.

It literally involves the Pharisees thumbing their nose at Yahushua and the Covenant renewed by His death and resurrection. Sadly, many fail to see it for what it really is, and I fear many more will fall prey to this deception if the plans for another temple come to fruition.

²⁹⁶ Psalm 118; Acts 4:11; 1 Peter 2:6-7

In the meantime, under the Scriptural test, the Jewish people living in the Land and calling themselves Israel do not qualify to claim that title. Even if a temple were constructed, unless אֱלֹהִים dwells there, it will remain empty as did the Herodian Temple. It doesn't matter how beautiful it might be or how much blood is spilled on the altar - it will end up a pile of rubble like the others.

In order to determine who holds claim to Yisrael it is important to remember the event that resulted in the name. Jacob was given the name Yisrael after a mysterious encounter where he wrestled with a "man" who he perceived to be Elohim. Jacob asked for a blessing and was given a name change because he "struggled" with Elohim and with men and "prevailed."²⁹⁷ He was an overcomer.

Remember that during the encounter, Jacob was named "am-Yisrael." The point was that Jacob the usurper would transform into a "people" (am) called Yisrael who would overcome. They wouldn't just give up their birthright like Esau. They were willing to wrestle for it and not let go.

The Covenant is available for all those willing to cling to אֱלֹהִים, "hold fast" and not let go.

"² Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. ³ Do not let the son of the foreigner who has joined himself to אֱלֹהִים speak, saying, 'אֱלֹהִים has utterly separated me from His people;' Nor let the eunuch say, 'Here I am, a dry tree.' ⁴ For thus says אֱלֹהִים: 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose what pleases Me, and hold fast My Covenant, ⁵ Even to them I will give in My House and within My walls

²⁹⁷ Genesis 32:28

a place and a name better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.⁶ Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to אֱלֹהִים, to serve Him, and to love the Name of אֱלֹהִים, to be His servants - Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and holds fast My Covenant -⁷ Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My House of Prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on My altar; for My House shall be called a House of Prayer for all Nations.⁸ Adonai אֱלֹהִים, who gathers the outcasts of Yisrael, says, Yet I will gather others to him besides those who are gathered to him.” Isaiah 56:2-8²⁹⁸

The eunuch and the foreigner were people who could normally not approach אֱלֹהִים at His Temple because of their condition. אֱלֹהִים was interested in seeing how badly they wanted Him. Were they willing to “hold fast to the Covenant.”²⁹⁹

This is further expanded upon in the text of Revelation, which is all about Yisrael – not the Christian Church. We read in that text how Yisrael will overcome in times of tribulation, and be built into the Temple by Yahushua.³⁰⁰

²⁹⁸ Yahushua referred to this passage when Peter declared that He was the Messiah, the Son of the Living Elohim, through revelation from the Father. He said that “*on this rock I will build My House of Prayer.*” Matthew 16:18 It would be a House of Prayer for all Nations who declare that Yahushua is the Messiah – the Son of Elohim. Most English translations use the word “church,” but that is not what Yahushua said. Hebrew manuscripts confirm that He referred to a House of Prayer.

²⁹⁹ This is similar to the woman with the flow of blood who was unclean, but she pressed through the crowds to take hold of the tzitzit of Yahushua. And guess what? She was healed. (see Matthew 9:20-22, Mark 5:25-34 and Luke 8:43-48)

³⁰⁰ Revelation 3:12

Sadly, most Christians fail to see the connection with their faith. While they look forward to entering the Kingdom of Elohim as a Bride in a royal family, they relegate these “Old Testament” events and promises to “Physical Israel.” They aren’t holding fast to the Covenant. In fact, most have let go.

As a result, the Christian religion has played a significant role in confusing the Covenant plan of Elohim by emphasizing a distinction between “Jew” and “Gentile.”

That is extremely misleading because in ancient times, the only distinction was between the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael and the Nations that were not in Covenant with Elohim.

In other words, it was not a distinction between race, but rather a Covenant, and the most distinguishing difference involved $\aleph\upsilon\aleph\zeta$ dwelling in the midst of His people. $\aleph\upsilon\aleph\zeta$ did not dwell with the Nations that served other gods. $\aleph\upsilon\aleph\zeta$ dwelt with Yisrael.

So, if you wanted to dwell with $\aleph\upsilon\aleph\zeta$ you needed to “come out” of the Nations and join with Yisrael. If you did that you were no longer a “Gentile.”³⁰¹

That distinction remains true to this day, only $\aleph\upsilon\aleph\zeta$ won’t be living in another temple built by the hands of men. Now that the Covenant has been renewed by Yahushua and the Spirit of Elohim has been offered to those in the Covenant, the Temple will be built with “living stones.”

“⁴ Coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by Elohim and precious, ⁵ you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to Elohim through Yahushua Messiah. ⁶

³⁰¹ That is the context of a future Exodus from the Nations described in the text of Revelation. “Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.” Revelation 18:4

Therefore it is also contained in the Scripture, ‘Behold, I lay in Tzyon a Chief Cornerstone, elect, precious, and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.’⁷ Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are disobedient, ‘The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief Cornerstone,’⁸ and a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense.’ They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed.⁹ But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy Nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;¹⁰ who once were not a people but are now the people of Elohim, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.” 1 Peter 2:4-10

This passage ends with a specific reference to the promise given to the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael as described in Hosea.³⁰² Through the House of Yisrael the Nations can join into the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael, if they are willing to hold tight and not let go.

Christians need to claim their identity in the Covenant renewed and made new by Yahushua, and then act like a Royal Priesthood and a Holy Nation. They should be obeying the Commandments, spreading the Good News to the Nations and fishing for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael scattered throughout the Nations.

Sadly, there is a sect of Christians who are confused about the renewed Covenant, the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael, the Covenant Land, the Jewish people, the Jewish

³⁰² “Yet the number of the children of Yisrael shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not My people,’ There it shall be said to them, ‘You are sons of the living El.” Hosea 1:10

State, and the Messiah of Yisrael. This sect is known as Christian Zionism.

Christian Zionism

So far, this book has provided a very brief history of the Covenant, the Covenant Land, and the modern State of Israel that currently exists in the Land. We have examined the issue of Zionism as a political movement that seeks land for Jewish people.

Zionism is not a swear word or a pejorative term. It's simply an ideology that drives and motivates certain individuals. The question that each person must grapple with is whether they support, oppose, or are ambivalent to the ideology of Zionism. This is no different from any other "ism," such as Capitalism, Fascism, Communism, Socialism, etc.

History has seen many different nations demonstrate their particular ideology. For instance, America has typically been emblematic of capitalism while the U.S.S.R. and China represented Communism during the Cold War era.

Likewise, the political vision of Zionism has been manifested through the modern State of Israel. There is currently a Jewish State called Israel that I have visited nearly 60 times in over two decades. It is a reality that exists, whether you agree with Zionism or not.

There are wonderful people to meet and amazing places to see in Israel. It is located on a Land that is rich with history and Scriptural significance. There are also tragic stories involving the displacement of Arabs during the founding of the State that have simmered to a boil, once again.

Many of the people located within the Gaza strip are descendants of people who once lived outside the fence. As

they look across the barbed wire and past the guard towers at the land their ancestors used to inhabit, it is understandably disturbing.

I used to hire a Palestinian driver in Israel named Ihab who told me how the Israeli Defense Force (IDF) constructed a security fence between his home and his family olive groves. They had to get clearance from the IDF to tend to his trees and pick his olives. They could not access their own olive groves without the IDF coming to unlock the fence.

Of course, this is just one simple example of many thousands of stories that describe the effects of the Arab displacement from their homes when the Jewish State was established. The modern State of Israel has been building walls and security fences, constantly dividing the land since its inception. The Palestinian Arabs are getting squeezed tighter and tighter by the day. With that type of pressure something is bound to give.

There are a lot of hard feelings and it is important to fully understand all aspects of this dispute, because it is not simply black and white.

The subject of Zionism is particularly complicated because it involves a diverse range of people with different motivations and objectives. Since so much tragedy has resulted after the implementation of Zionism, it is only fair to critique it, as you might any other ideology.

Interestingly, there has been a strong implication that anti-Zionism is the same as anti-Semitism. In other words, if you disagree with the political ideology of Zionism then you must hate Jews. Likewise, if you question the actions of the modern State of Israel, then you might as well be a Holocaust denier. It's a slippery slope for sure.

Of course, these correlations are absurd and disingenuous. Zionists are regularly using anti-Semitism as a sort of defensive "iron dome," and they are also weaponizing

it as a tool for intimidation. These arguments are part of the propaganda that dominates the conversation and attempts to silence opposition, or any critical discussion for that matter.

Critiquing capitalism does not make one anti-American. Nor does critiquing Communism make someone anti-Chinese. You should be able to examine and criticize a political ideology without being labeled a racist or a hater.

In fact, there are actually many Jewish people who criticize Zionism and the modern State of Israel. You will find some of them in the “Suggested Reading” section at the end of this book. In fact, all of them are Jewish authors.

I did that intentionally because it is important to understand that not all Jews are Zionists. Also, not all Zionists are Jews. Not all Jews are citizens of the Jewish State of Israel and many Jews worldwide actually disagree with the modern State of Israel.

Let that sink in for a minute.

Most people are completely oblivious to these distinctions, yet they are vital to understand in order to have an honest and forthright conversation. There are Jews all over the world who subscribe to the religion of Judaism, but they reject political Zionism. There are also Jews all over the world who do not subscribe to the religion of Judaism, but also reject political Zionism.

In fact, as already stated, there are actually more Jews who live outside of Israel, than those who live within the modern state. While some may vocalize their support for the modern State of Israel, if they were true Zionists, they would move to the Land.

Many actually have dual citizenship with Israel. I challenge you to research how many US Officials, Senators, and Representatives have dual citizenship with Israel. It has to make you wonder if they have a conflict of interest when voting to give Israel billions of dollars in aid.

It is also important to understand that a large number of Israeli citizens who live in Israel are secular. They are not religious. There are secular Jews who support Zionism as well as those who oppose it.

Take, for instance, the group called Jewish Voice for Peace. They are a secular Jewish organization that opposes Zionism. Here is their stated position on the issue.

“Zionism is a nineteenth-century political ideology that emerged in a moment where Jews were defined as irrevocably outside of a Christian Europe. European antisemitism threatened and ended millions of Jewish lives - in pogroms, in exile, and in the Holocaust. Through study and action, through deep relationship with Palestinians fighting for their own liberation, and through our own understanding of Jewish safety and self-determination, we have come to see that Zionism was a false and failed answer to the desperately real question many of our ancestors faced of how to protect Jewish lives from murderous antisemitism in Europe. While it had many strains historically, the Zionism that took hold and stands today is a settler-colonial movement, establishing an apartheid state where Jews have more rights than others. Our own history teaches us how dangerous this can be. Palestinian dispossession and occupation are by design.”

This is why it is sad to see people attacking Jews around the world because of the actions of the modern State of Israel. They are mixing and blending issues. That is part of the reason why I am writing this book. The entire issue needs clarity and

truth. There is too much emotionalism compounded by religious fervor and disinformation.

There is another important distinction that must be made, and that is the fact that not all Zionists are Jews. In fact the largest category of Zionists in the world are not Jews at all, but rather Christians.

As mentioned previously, there is a group of Christians called Christian Zionists who also advocate for Jewish people to live in the Covenant Land. Most of them advocate for that position because they think it is a fulfillment of prophecy.

While I was working on the draft of this book, the United States House of Representatives elected a new speaker named Mike Johnson. He is an unapologetic Christian Zionist, and he sent out a tweet that exemplifies the problem with Christian Zionism.



He posted a photo on X (Twitter) of himself and Congressman Jim Jordan standing in front of a welcome sign that displayed the Israeli flag with a statement proclaiming: “Blessed are those who Bless Israel.”

He repeated that statement in quotes followed by “(Gen. 12:3).” The implication was that he was quoting from the Bible, or at least he thought he was. After all, it was on the sign when he arrived in Israel. It must be true. Right?

Actually he is wrong, and so was the sign. That’s not what the Scriptures say. Of course, any Christian who goes to

a Church with a Christian Zionist pastor or preacher probably wouldn't catch the problem.

How about this translation espoused by many Evangelical Preachers?

“God will bless those who bless the Jewish people.”

Not even close. Here is a common translation of Genesis 12:3:

*“I will bless those who bless you,
and him who dishonors you I will curse,
and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.”*

That's a good translation and here is a literal translation:

*“And I will [once intentionally and intensively]
bless them that [intentionally and intensively
blesses] thee, and [I will permit a] curse [on]
him that [curses] thee: and in thee shall all
families of the earth be [permissively] blessed.”*

That provides more depth. Here is a Mechanical Translation provided by Jeff Benner.³⁰³

*“And I will respect ones respecting you and ones
making you insubstantial I will spit upon and all
of the families of the ground will be respected
with you.”*

³⁰³ www.ancient-hebrew.org

Nowhere in any of these translations will you find a specific reference to the modern State of Israel, or the Jewish people for that matter.

Beyond a proper translation of the words of the text, understanding the context is equally important. When this statement was made, there was no such thing as Ancient Yisrael, a Jew or the modern State of Yisrael.

אֲבְרָם was specifically speaking to the man Abram, who was still in the region of Babylon. Abram was about to be separated from the Nations and enter into a Covenant relationship with אֲבְרָם with the ultimate goal of restoring mankind to אֲבְרָם after the rebellion and disbursement at the Tower of Babel.

Abram was a Hebrew whose prevailing characteristics were his faith and obedience. Abram would not receive those promises if he decided to stay in Babylon. He had to leave Babylon and go to the land of Canaan.

It was filled with Baal worshippers and giants, so אֲבְרָם was providing him with an assurance of protection and favor. Abram would not have to fight his way in, nor would he have to dwell in fear or insecurity.

אֲבְרָם was promising Abram that He would bless those who blessed him and curse those who dishonored him. אֲבְרָם would also protect him.³⁰⁴ The Canaanites would figure out very quickly that it was better for them to leave this guy alone and treat him well. That promise would extend to him no matter where he went. It wasn't tied to the Land, it was a promise for him, even when he was less than forthright.

We recognize this when we read about his excursion into Egypt further in the text.

³⁰⁴ Genesis 15:1

“¹⁷ But אַיָּאָן afflicted Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife. ¹⁸ So Pharaoh called Abram and said, What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? ¹⁹ Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her for my wife? Now then, here is your wife; take her, and go. ²⁰ And Pharaoh gave men orders concerning him, and they sent him away with his wife and all that he had. ^{13:1} Then Abram went up from Egypt, he and his wife and all that he had, and Lot with him, to the South. ² Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold.” Genesis 12:17-13:2

This is a very important distinction to recognize. The protection and provision of אַיָּאָן follows His Covenant people into the Nations. That is why אַיָּאָן also stated “in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.” The point was that as Abram went into the Nations, the Nations would be drawn back to אַיָּאָן through the Covenant established through him and his seed.

Further on in the text we read the promise “To your seed I give this Land.” Genesis 12:7 We have already discussed that the word for “seed” in the Hebrew text is “zerach.” It is masculine singular. If it was plural, we would read “zeraim.” This was very specific and purposeful, because it was prophetic.

Many translations actually insert the plural word “descendants,” but the text is prophetically speaking of a singular “seed” – the Messiah. It is the same prophesied “seed” referred to in Genesis 3:15.

“And I will put enmity between you and the woman,
and between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”

Sometimes, I perform land title work as part of my profession as a lawyer. I also do a fair amount of estate planning and estate administration after a person passes.

I have represented a lot of farmers over the past 33 years and while they may have many “descendants,” they generally leave the land to one of their offspring through their “Last Will and Testament.”

Typically, the oldest son assumes the operation of the farm and carries on the family traditions through his wife and children. The other siblings may live nearby or move away entirely as the one child “takes over” – so to speak. The same was the case in Biblical times. The firstborn would inherit the land.

So, while אַבְרָם said that He would give the Land to Abraham’s “seed,” it did not mean that everyone who ever came from his loins could automatically live in the Covenant Land.

Abraham actually had eight sons. His first son was Ishmael through Hagar. He then had Isaac through Sarah. After the death of Sarah, he had six sons through Keturah, namely Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah.³⁰⁵

Much of the Middle East and many Eastern peoples descend from Abraham. Clearly the promise of the Covenant Land given to the “seed” would involve “the chosen son.” We will see the ultimate fulfillment through the obedient firstborn son Yahushua and the firstfruits (firstborn) of the Renewed Covenant.

This is a review of our previous discussion of the Covenant, but it is also a Bible Study that most Christians have never heard, or do not understand. Not all people who

³⁰⁵ See Genesis 25:1-3

can trace their lineage to Abraham are entitled to claim the Land. You have to follow the terms of the “testament” - the Covenant.

As a result, the post of Speaker Mike Johnson on X was wildly inaccurate, but perfectly understandable because of popular Christian doctrines that promote and support Christian Zionism.

His post was disturbing though, because he is the top Republican and the leader of the House of Representatives, and it is Congress that holds “the power of the purse” as well as the power to declare war.

Of course, the erroneous post is not an isolated incident. There are many Zionists in the United States Congress, and we have also seen many Zionist Presidents. In fact, after being re-elected as the 47th President of the United States, Donald Trump nominated former Arkansas Governor Mike Huckabee to be the U.S. Ambassador to Israel. Mr. Huckabee is a staunch Zionist.

Shortly after the nomination he made his position on the Covenant Land clear. He stated that the modern State of Israel and the Jewish people have the “title deed” to Judea and Samaria. That is an amazing statement from someone who claims to follow the Messiah of Yisrael, because Yahushua specifically stated: *“all authority has been given to Me in Heaven and in Earth.”* Matthew 28:18



So, Yahushua owns it all, and He’s returning someday to claim what belongs to Him. You can read about that in the

Book of Revelation. I advise people to get out of His way and stop dividing His Land.³⁰⁶

Nevertheless, Christian Zionism is what underpins most of the support that flows from the United States to the modern State of Israel. That support comes not only from the government, but also from non-profit and special interest groups that receive massive contributions from individual donors and even churches.

Many well-meaning Christians feel compelled to support Israel and “Stand with Israel” no matter what Israel does, because they have been taught that it is part of their faith.

Most Christians who proclaim to unconditionally stand with Israel are often driven by the political ideology of Zionism, whether they realize it or not. Modern Protestant Evangelical Christianity is so steeped in Zionism that it is hard to distinguish their political Zionism from their Christian faith. Zionism is literally woven into the fabric of Evangelical Christian doctrine and eschatology.

Zionism definitely carries political weight in the United States government as well, primarily because of Jewish lobbying organizations. Most politicians are influenced and funded by the Israel Lobby and end up pledging their support for Israel as part of their fund raising efforts. Standing with Israel results in a lot of money and helps get people elected to office.

If you question that statement all you need to do is tune into an AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee) conference. You will see political candidates line up and compete with one another as to who can promise the greatest adoration and support for Israel.

³⁰⁶ As this book was about to go to press, President Trump made a bold statement that the United States was going to take over Gaza. Only time will tell what becomes of that issue and how that fits into the Zionist plan of Greater Israel.

Their 2024 conference themed “Connected For Good” actually showed an interlocked Pentagram and Hexagram. This was actually quite sinister since these symbols represent the cultic “Seal of Solomon.” Tradition holds that Solomon used the seal to summon demons.



The hexagram is clearly the symbol related to Israel and the Pentagram is the symbol associated with the United States. That is why we see Washington, DC designed with Masonic symbols, including a pentagon as the focus. Of course, the military arm of the United States is also shaped as a Pentagon. None of this is coincidental and instead of connected for good, the history and symbology points to a connection with evil.

It's actually quite shocking to see how a foreign government, funded by the United States, can have so much sway over American politics. It seems completely unethical and a terrible conflict of interest on all sides. Israel receives massive amounts of U.S. aid, and then through lobbying groups, essentially “bribes” U.S. politicians to then give Israel increasing funding, weapons, and of course, unconditional support.



If anyone dares to point out the Israeli control of the U.S. Government, they are met with the same attacks as those



who question Zionism. While I was finishing the edits on this book, Professor Jeffrey Sachs was interviewed by Tucker Carlson, and he discussed the fact that Israel held great sway

over politicians in the U.S. Government.

The response from Amichai Chikli, Minister of Diaspora Affairs for Israel, was to attack Tucker Carlson for holding the interview. It's a typical Israeli reaction to their critics. I'm surprised he didn't call Tucker Carlson anti-Semitic. Of course, that would be awkward since professor Sachs is Jewish.

As Christian Zionist politicians rise in power, this situation is becoming more and more concerning. America may actually find itself in the center of World War III because of its unconditional support for Israel. But that apparently doesn't matter, because Israel has a right to defend itself.

Well, of course they do, but that doesn't mean that the United States has to give them money, bombs and ammunition "at the speed of war" as Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin once stated. It doesn't mean that America must "have Israel's back" and "finish" their conflicts.

Consider the past comments and actions of Florida Governor and former Republican Presidential candidate Ron DeSantis. He initially appeared to be an intelligent, rational and pragmatic leader, but after October 7, 2023 it seemed like he went off the rails.



He implied that all residents of Gaza are “infected” with “the Hamas virus” and are therefore unredeemable. He also vowed to unconditionally “stand with Israel” and even pledged to send them weapons. He was the Governor of the State of Florida, essentially getting involved in a war in the Middle East. This shows how far some American Christian Zionists are willing to go.

It seems bizarre at first, until you see what has been happening in Florida. Take a look at the laws they have in place specifically for Jews and anti-Semitism. Similar to the Executive Orders of President Trump, the State of Florida is giving Jews unique protections. This is happening in a number of so-called “Red States” that are influenced by Christian Zionists on the state level.

But what exactly is Christian Zionism?

Here is a definition from a major Christian Zionist organization called the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem (ICEJ):

“If Zionism is the belief in the Jewish people’s right to return to their homeland, then a Christian Zionist should simply be defined as a Christian who supports the Jewish people’s right to return to their homeland. Under this broad and simple definition, many Christians would qualify no matter what the reasons are for their support. Just as Jews of all persuasions formed the Zionist movement, then Christians of all persuasion can also fall within this broad definition of a Christian Zionist. The actual theology of Christian Zionism, also known as Biblical Zionism, supports the right of the Jewish people to

return to their homeland on scriptural grounds. The biblical foundation for Christian Zionism is found in God's Covenant with Abraham. It was in this covenant that God chose Abraham to birth a nation through which He could redeem the world. To accomplish this He bequeathed them a land in which they could exist as this chosen nation. Christian Zionism is confirmed throughout the Hebrew Scriptures. The major and minor prophets consistently confirmed this national calling on Israel, promised her future restoration to the land after a period of exile, and spoke of her spiritual renewal and redemption bringing light to the world. Christian Zionism differs from Replacement Theology, which teaches that the special relationship that Israel had with her God in terms of her national destiny and her national homeland has been lost because of her rejection of Jesus as Messiah, and therefore the Church has become the "New Israel". The Church has then inherited all the blessings promised to Israel, but the judgments and curses still conveniently remain over the Jewish people. Instead, Christian Zionism teaches from the scriptures that God's covenant with Abraham is still valid today. There remains a national destiny over the Jewish people and her national homeland is her everlasting possession in fulfillment of God's plans and purposes for her. The New Testament

scriptures not only affirm the Abrahamic covenant, but they confirm the historical mission of Israel and that Israel's gifts and calling are irrevocable. Thus, Christian Zionism is not based on prophecy or end-time events. Most Christian Zionists would agree, however, that Israel's reemergence on the world's scene, in fulfillment of God's promises to her, indicates that other events prophesied in the Bible will follow."

I hope you can see the slight-of-hand being used here by replacing Ancient Yisrael with the Jewish people. This definition assumes that Jewish people have a right to return to the Land based upon the promise made to Abraham. They confuse the "national destiny for the Jewish people" with the prophesied restoration of the Kingdom of Yisrael under King Messiah. They completely ignore Yahushua and the fact that He renewed the broken Covenant. Those who are in that renewed Covenant are now the chosen people.

Christians have traditionally misunderstood and misapplied the Covenant with Abraham, which is at the heart of the Renewed Covenant. As a result, Christian Zionists have actually funded, supported, empowered, encouraged and even weaponized a Nation so that they can commit genocide³⁰⁷ on another group of people, all under the guise of religion. This is similar to the religious zealotry that we saw during the Crusades.

³⁰⁷ Genocide is not necessarily a Biblical term. It is defined as "The systematic and widespread extermination or attempted extermination of a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group." In the Scriptures we sometimes heard of אֲנָשִׁים placing certain people groups "under the ban." It is important to understand that these people were profaned, and were a disruption to the order of Creation. They were Nephilim offspring, related to the Anakim. (see Genesis 6:4) That is why they needed to be erased. They weren't supposed to be in the physical realm in the first place. The Palestinians are not in that category and they are not the Amalekites.

I'm not sure what religion they think they are practicing. Maybe they think that's what Christianity entails. It certainly is not what Yahushua taught.

Make no mistake about it though, the Gaza conflict that began in 2023 and the decades of conflict since the inception of the Jewish State is not a religious war. The Arab-Palestinians are Muslim, Christian and secular. Many of them likely descend from Abraham. Most of them just want to live in the land of their forefathers. The problem is that Israel keeps oppressing them and taking their land.

I don't believe that the Covenant with Abraham to redeem the Nations is being accomplished by imprisoning, torturing, starving, subjugating, humiliating, expelling and assassinating Palestinians or bombing Gaza, Lebanon, and Syria to smithereens.

I try to remind Christian Zionists that there are also Palestinian Christians in the Gaza Strip, in the West Bank, in Lebanon and in Syria. How can Christians "Stand with Israel" while Israel is oppressing, tormenting and bombing other Christians? These Christian Zionists will have a lot to answer for when Messiah returns to claim His Land.

What I find particularly interesting is the fact that most Christians reject the "old covenant" as something abolished and replaced by Yahushua. Nevertheless, apparently the Jewish State is an exception worthy of distorting and twisting Scriptures over.

Well, many have simply inherited lies, but it is time to unlearn the lies, so to speak. The teachings of Christian Zionism trace back many centuries to Calvinistic Millennialism in the late 1500's.

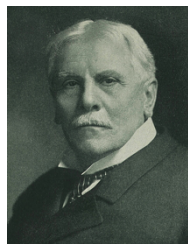
In 1615, an English Puritan named Thomas Brightman published a work titled *Shall They Return To Jerusalem Again?* This led some Christians to believe that they should help Jews establish a land called Israel.

This notion continued to be espoused by the Plymouth Brethren and John Nelson Darby through a doctrine known as Dispensationalism. A trademark of Darby and Dispensationalists is the fact that they detach the 70th Week of Daniel, and place it into the future. They tie it to a seven year period of tribulation and then add a pre-Tribulation rapture.

They emphasize the notion of “rightly dividing the word of truth” which places an emphasis on grace and the application of Paul’s letters to Christians. The Torah was relegated to Jews.

Dispensationalism was promoted in the United States by James H. Brooks who influenced D.L. Moody and discipled the likes of Cyrus I. Scofield. The Scofield connection is important because he went on to produce The Scofield Reference Bible that actually incorporated pre-millennial Dispensationalism into the commentary.

Dispensationalism implies that Jews and Christians are in different dispensations and therefore have different destinies. Jesus came for the Church, not the Jews. That is why the Jews can have the Land. Christians are going to heaven. Ultimately, this doctrine was transmitted through The Scofield Reference Bible and the notes which essentially presented Christian Zionism in the Scriptures.



By expounding Christian Zionist ideology in the notes and commentary alongside the actual Scriptural texts, it essentially wove Zionism into the Bible. It has been stated that Pre-millennialism, Dispensationalism, Judeo-Christianity, and Christian Zionism all rely on the Scofield footnotes.

Interestingly, the Scofield Bible was published by Oxford University Press, and this work is claimed to have been funded by the House of Rothschild. The same

Rothschilds who promoted and funded the modern State of Israel in what has been called Palestine.

I actually had a Scofield Reference Bible growing up and I can state without a doubt that I harbored many Christian Zionist beliefs when I was younger.

I used to “Stand with Israel,” support the IDF and hope for the construction of a Third Temple. Little did I know that these were all Illuminati, Jesuit and Luciferian objectives. They had nothing to do with the Covenant renewed by the blood of Messiah Yahushua. Yet they were part of the Evangelical Christian fabric that represented my faith.

I will confess now that I am a former Christian Zionist, the product of the Evangelical Christian political movement of the 80’s. I was heavily involved in politics and regularly was in Washington, D.C. for Republican and Christian events. I witnessed first-hand the infusion of Christian Zionism into American politics.

It was only after I came to understand the true identity of Yisrael that my eyes were opened concerning the various levels of lies and deceptions that I had inherited from my church “fathers.”

In my lifetime, I have witnessed the fulfillment of the following prophecy in Jeremiah as the Nations begin to return to truth through the Name of **YHWH**.

*“¹⁹ O **YHWH**, my strength and my fortress, my refuge in the day of affliction, the Nations shall come to You from the ends of the earth and say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, worthlessness and unprofitable things.²⁰ Will a man make gods for himself, which are not gods?²¹ Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know My Hand and*

*My Might; and they shall know that My Name
is אַי אֵל.” Jeremiah 16:19-21*

I am happy that my eyes were opened and I saw the lies. Nevertheless, there are millions of well-meaning Christian Zionists who funnel hundreds of millions of dollars each year to help support a Nation that is supposed to be an exclusively Jewish State filled with people who generally don't even believe in Elohim.

These people don't need money from Christians, they need the Good News concerning Messiah Yahushua. Sadly, that may soon be a crime in the modern State of Israel.

So why are Christians sending so much money to a country that rejects the Messiah and has a specifically “antichrist” agenda?

That brings us back to House Speaker Mike Johnson. Speaker Johnson, along with other Christian Zionists, actually think that God is going to bless them, if they give money to Israel. They believe it as individuals and as a Nation.

Thank you C.I. Scofield!

And thank you Christian Zionist authors like Messianic Jewish Author and Zionist William Koenig who write books attempting to connect natural disasters in America with its failure to properly support Israel. In his book *Eye To Eye*³⁰⁸ Koenig presents the premise that America gets cursed when they slack off in their support of the modern State of Israel and promote dividing the Land through the establishment of a Palestinian State. It's another way to misappropriate and misapply Genesis 12:3 in order to turn gullible Christians into Christian Zionists.

I suggest that people look at the absolute downward spiral that America has been on since they started to strongly

³⁰⁸ *Eye to Eye: Facing the Consequences of Dividing Israel* by William R. Koenig, Christian Publications 2017

support Israel with money and military in the sixties and seventies. The spiritual, moral and economic decline of America has been breathtaking.

Prayer in school was abolished, abortion was legalized and the Ten Commandments were taken down from public display. Consider the rise in crime, drugs, abortions, homosexuality, child trafficking, human trafficking, pedophilia, transgender, sickness, disease . . . sin. America has lost wars and has been subjected to terror attacks, enormous fiscal debt and .

I could go on, but if you were going to view things in terms of blessings and curses, the scales would definitely fall on the side of curses. And those curses have increased exponentially since the existence and support of the modern State of Israel.

During his 45th presidential term, Donald Trump went further than any other U.S. President by declaring Jerusalem to be the eternal capital of the Jewish people and stating that the Golan Heights belonged to Israel. He also moved the American Embassy to Jerusalem.

America later went into economic collapse, experienced a pandemic, increased its already enormous National Debt and President Trump lost his re-election.³⁰⁹

At the time of writing this book, there were over \$129 million dollars donated annually to the International Fellowship for Christians and Jews (IFCJ) alone to help impoverished Israelis.³¹⁰ Interestingly, Israel is not a third-world country, and it is very small. But apparently, there are hundreds of thousands of impoverished Israelis who need handouts from foreigners.

³⁰⁹ After his re-election and subsequent inauguration in 2025, President Trump wasted no time throwing his support behind Israel and actually suggesting that all the Palestinians should leave Gaza and that America would take it over and develop it.

³¹⁰ According to the IFCJ website, over \$3.5 Billion has been raised since its inception.

So, the billions given to Israel each year by the United States is not enough? The modern State of Israel needs hundreds of millions of additional dollars in aid and handouts from private charitable organizations.

If this is true, then a rational person should ask: Is this really a Nation blessed by Elohim? They can't even feed their own poor? They need annual assistance from foreigners, who religious Jews refer to as Goyim.

And how about that verse promising that those who bless Israel will be blessed? As Israel's largest donor, you would expect the United States to be incredibly blessed.

As I write this book, America is giving Israel unprecedented military aid as they pursue a bloody rampage bombing cities and countries at will. They are committing a genocide in Gaza and America is supporting them without question. So, that must mean that America is going to be blessed immensely. Right?

Well, I'm not sure if you've noticed, but the United States Government is collapsing under the weight of unprecedented debt. At the writing of this boon, the National Debt was over \$36 Trillion Dollars. That's Trillion with a "T."

If you can keep from getting nauseous, I challenge you to take a look at the United States National Debt Clock. It is unprecedented in human history, and very disturbing. Homelessness and illegal immigration have been out of control. The country is divided and some say on the verge of civil war. In fact, America has many of the symptoms of a cursed Nation as detailed in Deuteronomy 28, and it is getting worse by the day.

I watched a documentary focused on how Israeli Jews welcome the support from Christian Zionists and use Christian Zionists to fulfill their objectives. They definitely view the Christians as second-class citizens, but because they "bless" the Jews, they supposedly get a benefit. One settler

stated: “The Jews are the stars of the film - The Christians are only supporting actors.”³¹¹

This is an example of the Jewish Supremacy in Judaism that we previously discussed. One particularly disturbing portion in the film was when it showed a Church placing a hexagram on top of their cross. The symbolism was profound. I don’t suspect that any of them realize that the hexagram, often referred to as The Star of David, actually represents Saturn.



Their placement of the Jewish symbol over the cross is consistent with the worldview expressed in Judaism involving the Gentiles and the Noahide Laws. Since the Gentiles will serve the Jewish people, then their beliefs must be subject to the religion of Judaism.

Most Christians are completely unaware of the spiritual arrogance and supremacy that permeates Talmudic Judaism. They simply connect the Jewish people with Ancient Yisrael, and view the recent establishment of a Jewish State as a fulfillment of prophecy. They want to help out these beleaguered chose people as they struggle to just survive – surrounded by enemies. It’s a compelling narrative, but it’s missing a lot of the facts and context.

As a result, Christian Zionists offer their unconditional moral, political, economic, and theological support. No questions asked. Just bless Israel, no matter what. This literally becomes the blind leading the blind.³¹²

The irony is that there are Arab Christians in the Land who could likely trace their heritage back much farther than the European Jewish settlers, but they get ignored by Christian

³¹¹ *‘Til Kingdom Come*, directed by Maya Zinshtein (2020)

³¹² See Matthew 15:14

Zionists because they aren't classified as Jewish. It's actually bizarre to see Christian Zionists deflect when they are asked about the Palestinian Christians currently being oppressed and persecuted by the Jewish State.

They either deny that it is happening or simply state that those poor Christians just need to learn to love the Jews. Christian Zionists almost always take the side of Jewish Zionists over Palestinian Christians. Since I was previously steeped in Christian Zionism, I understand how it can become so interwoven with a persons' faith that it is difficult to see the contradiction.

As discussed in Chapter 8, the modern Zionist movement was originally secular and political, but it became infused with prophetic elements over time. This was fueled by Christian Zionists and zealous Orthodox Jewish Rabbis like Meir Kahane who founded the Jewish Defense League.



Interestingly, Kahane openly promoted the expulsion of all Arabs from the Land, because it belongs to the Jews. What began as a land grant through a United Nations vote eventually become a divine right.

Kahane was assassinated in 1990, but when this book was going to press, some of his disciples are currently governing the modern State of Israel. That is why it is clear that the Gaza War is much more that Israel defending itself. In Gaza, the world has witnessed one of the greatest human tragedies of the decade, and it is justified using the mantra that "Israel has a right to defend itself."

While they could possibly justify their military police state as necessary for defense, I'm not sure you can categorize their "Mighty Revenge" operation in Gaza as "defensive" in

nature. It does conveniently play into their vision of “Greater Israel.”

Turning Gaza into a wasteland and displacing the population is definitely advancing their agenda. The only way they were able to accomplish this was because America guaranteed to have “Israel’s back” – unconditionally. The reason for this is because most politicians in Washington have been bought or influenced by the Israel Lobby.³¹³

The last I checked, there were over 200 Christian Zionist organizations in America. The money and political power being wielded is enormous. That is why you will see most all Presidential candidates bend the knee and kiss the ring of AIPAC.

The Jewish Lobby is highly influential in American politics, which keeps the wheels greased and the weapons flowing. It’s a massive war machine that is ultimately focused on expanding the influence and power of the Jewish State and there is no place for non-Jews in the vision of Greater Israel, except of course to serve the Jews.

Amazingly, Christian Zionists are more than willing to fill that role and unconditionally serve and support the Jewish State as they pursue their objectives. So, many Christian Zionists claim to follow Yahushua, and their religious duty is now to support and serve a Nation that officially rejects Him and His followers?

I cannot find that instruction in the Scriptures. Nor can I see where Christians are supposed to blindly support those who reject the Messiah while they annihilate and oppress another people in order to take over the Covenant Land that both houses of Yisrael were previously evicted from.

The Messiah will accomplish the restoration of Yisrael through the Covenant renewed by His shed blood and broken

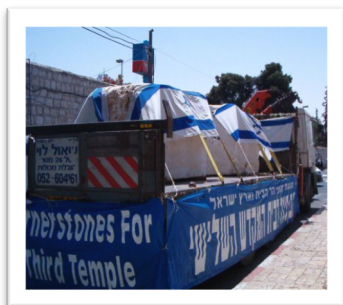
³¹³ Even President Trump is indebted to the Zionist cause as he has received over \$300 million dollars in political contributions from Zionist sources.

body. The Zionists are trying to do it all without Him. They are similar to the Zealots of Yahushua's time.

Now, Christian Zionists are actually supporting this effort to bypass the Messiah by paying for Jewish immigration and the establishment of settlements. They are even funding the rebuilding of a Third Temple!

Some Orthodox Jews are ready to lay the cornerstone of the Third Temple, draped with the banner of Saturn. I'm not sure that these people understand the Scriptures, the Covenant or history. They already tried this in the Third Century CE.

Before his death on June 26, 363 CE, Roman Emperor "Julian the Apostate" appointed his friend and general, Alypius, to oversee the construction.



"Despite such auspicious beginnings, work on the Temple probably lasted only a few days. Numerous reports, both pagan and Christian, attribute the work stoppage to a fire and, perhaps, an earthquake. The Roman historian Ammianus Marcellinus reported that 'terrifying balls of flame kept bursting forth near the foundations of the Temple,' burning some of the workers to death and putting a stop to the enterprise. Gregory of Nazianzus wrote of 'a furious blast of wind' and 'a flame [that] issued forth from the sacred place.' Ephraem noted that there were winds, earthquakes and lightning, and that a 'fire came forth.' These Christian descriptions of the event may have drawn on a biblical passage, the

revolt against Moses by Korah, whom God punished by means of earthquake and fire (Numbers 16); but there probably was, at least, a fire. In any event, with Julian's death, the attempt to rebuild the Temple ended."³¹⁴

The previous attempt to rebuild the Temple resulted in failure because they were trying to lay the wrong cornerstone. They continue to repeat that error today. The cornerstone that they need to be looking at is the "Precious Cornerstone" described in Isaiah 28:16. They must repent because they have rejected the "Chief Cornerstone" – the Rosh Pina.

*"²¹ I will praise You, for You have answered me,
and have become my salvation (yashua).*

*²² The stone which the builders rejected
has become the Chief Cornerstone (rosh pina).*

*²³ This was אַיָּא's doing;
it is marvelous in our eyes."*

Psalm 118:21-23

Yahushua clearly came stating that He was the Way, the Truth and the Life. The Pharisees rejected Him and led people in a different direction. That is why Yahushua later referred to the Synagogue of Satan.

The Hebrew word "satan" (שָׂטָן) means "adversary" and the Pharisees became an adversary to Yahushua and opposed those who followed Him.

Peter clearly stated that Yahushua was the prophet like Moses³¹⁵ that the people were supposed to listen to, and the promised Seed of Abraham.

³¹⁴ *Julian the Apostate and His Plan to Rebuild the Jerusalem Temple* by Jeffrey Brodd, Biblical Archaeology Review, October 1995

³¹⁵ Deuteronomy 18:18

“¹⁷ Yet now, brethren, I know that you did it in ignorance, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸ But those things which Elohim foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Messiah would suffer, He has thus fulfilled. ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of **אֱלֹהִים**, ²⁰ and that He may send Messiah Yahushua, who was preached to you before, ²¹ whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which Elohim has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began. ²² For Moses truly said to the fathers, ‘**אֲנִי** your Elohim will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you. ²³ And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’ ²⁴ Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days. ²⁵ You are sons of the prophets, and of the Covenant which Elohim made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.’ ²⁶ To you first, Elohim, having raised up His Servant Yahushua, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.” Acts 3:17-26

They failed to recognize the “Chief Cornerstone.” They also failed to discern that He was the servant prophesied by Isaiah.

“¹ Listen, O coastlands, to Me, and take heed, you peoples from afar! **אֲנִי** has called Me from the

womb; from the matrix of My mother He has made mention of My Name.² And He has made My mouth like a sharp sword; In the shadow of His hand He has hidden Me, and made Me a polished shaft; in His quiver He has hidden Me.³ And He said to me, you are My servant Yisrael, in whom I will be glorified.⁴ Then I said, 'I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for nothing and in vain; Yet surely my just reward is with אֱלֹהִים, and my work with my Elohim.'⁵ And now אֱלֹהִים says, Who formed Me from the womb to be His Servant, to bring Jacob back to Him, so that Yisrael is gathered to Him (For I shall be glorious in the eyes of אֱלֹהִים, and My Elohim shall be My strength),⁶ Indeed He says, 'It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant to raise up the Tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Yisrael; I will also give You as a light to the Nations, that You should be My salvation (yashua) to the ends of the earth.'" Isaiah 49:1-6

Notice that the Servant is called Yisrael in verse 3. There is a mystery here in the Hebrew where we read "abedi etah Yisrael" (עבדִי-אַתָּה יִשְׂרָאֵל), which is masculine singular. So, we see Isaiah identifying the Messiah, the Aleph Taw (אָתָּה) with Yisrael sent to restore the preserved ones of Yisrael.

Everything we see going on before our eyes in modern Israel involves the works of the flesh through Babylon. The only prophecy that it fulfills is "the word according to Scofield" and Jesuit futurist teaching.³¹⁶

Yahushua came healing all of the people in the region of Yudea, Samaria and beyond. There was no Christianity,

³¹⁶ The Jesuits are actually responsible for inventing both "futurism" and "preterism" that have set Christians on diverse eschatological paths and distracted their attention from the Papacy and the Catholic Church as Mystery Babylon.

Islam or Rabbinic Judaism at that point in time. None of the religions that currently divide the world existed.

“²³ And He went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction among the people.²⁴ So His fame spread throughout all Syria, and they brought Him all the sick, those afflicted with various diseases and pains, those oppressed by demons, those having seizures, and paralytics, and He healed them.²⁵ And great crowds followed him from Galilee and the Decapolis, and from Jerusalem and Yudea, and from beyond the Jordan.”
Matthew 4:23-25

He healed them all. He didn't try to expel them.

We previously mentioned how He taught to love your neighbor using the example of the Samaritans, who were hated by the Jews.

I hear a lot of Messianic Believers referring to the Jews as “Brother Judah,” but Yahushua specifically stated: “ . . . whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother.” Matthew 12:50

I suggest Christians use that same standard.

I've heard many reports and even seen “home videos” taken by IDF soldiers as they've sniped Palestinian children. They got particularly excited about the headshots. It reminded me of people who video tape their hunts because they love to watch and re-watch the kill.

Some IDF soldiers also have competitions to shoot Palestinians in the knee caps. I'm sorry, but people who do such things to other people and condone them are not my brothers.

The IDF uses RIP (Radically Invasive Projectile) explosive bullets. They drill into the body like a bore saw and fragment inside a person's body, shredding their insides.

They use biological warfare, lethal and paralyzing gases – even white phosphorous munitions. I encourage you to take a look at The Great March of Return in 2018-19. It was purposefully intended to be a peaceful protest along the Gaza fence, although there was some stone-throwing by certain Palestinian youth.

The Israeli response was to gas and snipe unarmed men, women, and children – even handicapped people in wheelchairs and first responders. Israeli soldiers killed 223 Palestinian demonstrators.

That is just one example. I could go on and on listing the various alleged war crimes and atrocities, but that's really not my purpose. The annals of war are littered with horror and bloodshed. The present and future are no different. The current wars are complex, and I suspect that most governments are guilty of this type of conduct at some point in their history.

My point here is that Christian Zionists should be ashamed of themselves for blindly supporting such conduct in the name of their faith – supposedly representing the Messiah of Yisrael. They have disgraced and profaned His Name and His teachings by misrepresenting Him to the world.

Many modern Christian Zionists have lost their way. I'm afraid that they have forgotten the teachings of their Savior. They have turned the modern State of Israel, including the Jewish people, into an idol.

In doing this they are neglecting the purpose of Yahushua as set forth in the Prophets concerning the salvation and redemption of Yisrael. Here is the entirety of Isaiah 49.

“¹ Listen to me, O coastlands, and give attention, you peoples from afar. **אֲנִי** called me from the womb, from the body of my mother he named my name. ² He made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand he hid me; he made me a polished arrow; in his quiver he hid me away. ³ And he said to me, You are my servant, Yisrael, in whom I will be glorified. ⁴ But I said, I have labored in vain; I have spent my strength for nothing and vanity; yet surely my right is with **אֲנִי**, and my recompense with my Elohim. ⁵ And now **אֲנִי** says, he who formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob back to him; and that Yisrael might be gathered to him - for I am honored in the eyes of **אֲנִי**, and my Elohim has become my strength - ⁶ he says: It is too light a thing that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved of Yisrael; I will make you as a light for the Nations, that My salvation may reach to the end of the earth. ⁷ Thus says **אֲנִי**, the Redeemer of Yisrael and his Holy One, to one deeply despised, abhorred by the nation, the servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall prostrate themselves; because of **אֲנִי**, Who is faithful, the Holy One of Yisrael, Who has chosen you. ⁸ Thus says **אֲנִי**: In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages, ⁹ saying to the prisoners, ‘Come out,’ to those who are in darkness, ‘Appear.’ They shall feed along the ways; on all bare heights shall be their pasture; ¹⁰ they shall not hunger or thirst, neither scorching wind nor sun shall strike them, for he who has pity on them will lead them, and by springs of

water will guide them. ¹¹ And I will make all My mountains a road, and My highways shall be raised up. ¹² Behold, these shall come from afar, and behold, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Syene. ¹³ Sing for joy, O heavens, and exult, O earth; break forth, O mountains, into singing! For אֲנִי אֶלֵּל has comforted His people and will have compassion on His afflicted. ¹⁴ But Tzyon said, אֲנִי אֶלֵּל has forsaken me; my Adonai has forgotten me. ¹⁵ Can a woman forget her nursing child, that she should have no compassion on the son of her womb? Even these may forget, yet I will not forget you. ¹⁶ Behold, I have engraved you on the palms of My hands; your walls are continually before Me. ¹⁷ Your builders make haste; your destroyers and those who laid you waste go out from you. ¹⁸ Lift up your eyes around and see; they all gather, they come to you. As I live, declares אֲנִי אֶלֵּל, you shall put them all on as an ornament; you shall bind them on as a bride does. ¹⁹ Surely your waste and your desolate places and your devastated land - surely now you will be too narrow for your inhabitants, and those who swallowed you up will be far away. ²⁰ The children of your bereavement will yet say in your ears: 'The place is too narrow for me; make room for me to dwell in.' ²¹ Then you will say in your heart: 'Who has borne me these? I was bereaved and barren, exiled and put away, but who has brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; from where have these come?' ²² Thus says Adonai אֲנִי אֶלֵּל: Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and raise my signal to the peoples; and they shall bring your sons in their arms, and your daughters shall be carried on their shoulders. ²³ Kings shall be your foster fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers. With their

faces to the ground they shall bow down to you, and lick the dust of your feet. Then you will know that I am אֵלֹהִים; those who wait for Me shall not be put to shame. ²⁴ Can the prey be taken from the mighty, or the captives of a tyrant be rescued? ²⁵ For thus says אֵלֹהִים: Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken, and the prey of the tyrant be rescued, for I will contend with those who contend with you, and I will save your children. ²⁶ I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh, and they shall be drunk with their own blood as with wine. Then all flesh shall know that I am אֵלֹהִים your Savior, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.” Isaiah 49:1-26

This prophecy speaks of the work of the Messiah and the protection and redemption of Yisrael by אֵלֹהִים. It is about bringing people back to the Land, not imprisoning them, killing them or stealing their land.

Right now, the ones who claim to be the chosen people are clearly not shining as a light to the Nations. Nor are they shining the Light of Messiah.

Yahushua came in fulfillment of the prophecy in Isaiah as we read in the text of John.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Elohim, and the Word was Elohim. ² He was in the beginning with Elohim. ³ All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. ⁴ In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. ⁶ There was a man sent from Elohim, whose name was John. ⁷ This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe. ⁸ He was not that Light,

but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹ That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world.” John 1:1-9

Yahushua confirmed that He is the Light of the world and His followers are supposed to be Children of Light. He specifically stated: *“I am the Light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.”* John 8:12

If we have the Light of life we should be spreading His message of love, forgiveness, hope, life and healing. Our focus is His future reign, not a Nation that specifically opposes Him. What defines His people from among the Nations is their righteous acts, not their continuous bloody and violent struggle to hold onto the Land that belongs to Yahushua.

“⁶ Then I heard what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude, like the roar of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, crying out, Hallelujah! For אֱלֹהִים our Elohim the Almighty reigns. ⁷ Let us rejoice and exult and give Him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His Bride has made herself ready; ⁸ it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure - for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the set apart ones.”
Revelation 19:6-8

The Bride of Yahushua should be readying herself for His return. The Bride should remain pure and undefiled by performing righteous deeds.

So, while everything we are currently witnessing will surely play into the future plans of אֱלֹהִים and His Land, for the time being, the people of Elohim need to maintain their focus and stay on the narrow path.

Funding wars and supporting violence are not the righteous deeds that bring esteem to Elohim. Our mission is not about funding and arming a Zionist Nation so that we can be blessed.

With Prime Minister Netanyahu's famous declaration that Hamas is Amalek, he set the stage for a genocide, while America has his back.

The Scriptures record in many passages that "you reap what you sow." And we are not supposed to scatter mixed seed. That is a Torah principle.³¹⁷

At the time of writing this book, American foreign policy was being dictated by pro-Zionist leaders who present a mixed message to the world. While trying to claim the moral high ground as a society that supports the rule of law, it actively supported a genocide. It has sowed mixed seed into the wind and will reap the whirlwind.

The leaders of the United States would do well to remember the warnings previously provided to Yisrael through the Prophet Hosea.

"¹ Set the shofar to your mouth! He shall come like an eagle against the House of אֲיָאֵל, because they have transgressed My Covenant and rebelled against My Torah. ² Yisrael will cry to Me, 'My Elohim, we know You!' ³ Yisrael has rejected the good; the enemy will pursue him. ⁴ They set up kings, but not by Me; They made princes, but I did not acknowledge them. From their silver and gold they made idols for themselves - that they might be cut off. ⁵ Your calf is rejected, O Samaria! My anger is aroused against them - How long until they attain to innocence? ⁶ For from Yisrael is even this: a workman made it, and it is not Elohim;

³¹⁷ Leviticus 19:19

But the calf of Samaria shall be broken to pieces. ⁷ They sow the wind, and reap the whirlwind. The stalk has no bud; It shall never produce meal. If it should produce, aliens would swallow it up. ⁸ Yisrael is swallowed up; Now they are among the Nations like a vessel in which is no pleasure. ⁹ For they have gone up to Assyria, like a wild donkey alone by itself; Ephraim has hired lovers. ¹⁰ Yes, though they have hired among the Nations, Now I will gather them; and they shall sorrow a little, because of the burden of the king of princes. ¹¹ Because Ephraim has made many altars for sin, they have become for him altars for sinning. ¹² I have written for him the great things of My Torah, but they were considered a strange thing. ¹³ For the sacrifices of My offerings they sacrifice flesh and eat it, but *אלהים* does not accept them. Now He will remember their iniquity and punish their sins. They shall return to Egypt. ¹⁴ For Yisrael has forgotten his Maker, and has built temples; Yahudah also has multiplied fortified cities; But I will send fire upon his cities, and it shall devour his palaces.” Hosea 8:1-15

Christians should not blindly support a people because they call themselves Jewish, and claim the title of Israel. Yahushua warned us that people are known by their fruits.

⁶ Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces. ⁷ Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. ⁹ Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a

stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? ¹¹ If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him! ¹² Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Torah and the Prophets. ¹³ Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. ¹⁴ Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. ¹⁵ Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them. ²¹ Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. ²² Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' ²³ And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' ²⁴ Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: ²⁵ and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. ²⁶ But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be

*like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: ²⁷
and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds
blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was
its fall.” Matthew 7:6-27*

Christians cannot be supporting people disguised as ʾĪʾĪʾ's sheep. Christians need to heed the words of Yahushua, enter by the narrow gate, stay grounded on the rock and be found doing the will of the Father when the Master returns. That is how to receive the blessings of the Elohim of Yisrael.

We currently see two major religions that both claim to serve the same Elohim – Judaism and Christianity.³¹⁸ As explained already, Christians have essentially forfeited their inheritance in the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael that Yahushua provided through the Renewed Covenant. Despite the fact that the only valid Covenant that exists between ʾĪʾĪʾ and a people is the one renewed by Yahushua the Messiah, most Christians fail to understand their identity in that Covenant.

Instead, the Christian religion has opted for a different identity in a different assembly called “the Church.” The Christian “Church” is apparently a brand new entity created by Jesus when he created the Christian religion. None of this has any basis whatsoever in the Scriptures. It is a product of Dispensationalism and Replacement Theology.

The Messiah of Yisrael came for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael. He did not come to start a new religion called Christianity, or establish a new assembly called the Church.

In fact, the English word “church” is a new invention only seen in English Bibles. Since people read about “the

³¹⁸ While the religion of Islam claims to be an “Abrahamic religion,” the god called Allah is not the same as ʾĪʾĪʾ Elohim.

church” in their English translations of the New Testament they believe that it must exist. It must be something new.

Well, we have seen how words and definitions can create confusion, and this is another example of the misapplication of words, that creates bad doctrine.

In the Greek manuscripts of the New Testament we read about the “ekklesia” (ἐκκλησίας) and in Hebrew texts we read about the “qahal” (קהל) – “the assembly.”

There is no such thing as a “church” separate and apart from the Assembly (qahal) of Yisrael. There is only one assembly of chosen people and those who heed the call of the Shepherd are the ones who are chosen to be in His Assembly.

Sadly, Christians, in large part, have abandoned the qahal of Yisrael in order to join the fictitious church of the Roman religion of Christianity. That has left a void to be filled and the Jewish people have been more than happy to fill it.

There are also currently tens of millions of Christians, who would be classified in the category of Christian Zionism, although most of them are not aware of that fact.

They fervently believe that the Jews are “God’s covenant people,” and therefore they transfer their love of God onto the Jewish people. They do this despite the fact that the Jewish people reject Yahushua as the Messiah and are not in the Covenant renewed by Yahushua.

These naïve Christians then take that a step further by believing that the political entity known as the modern State of Israel is a miracle of God and a prophetic fulfillment. As a result, they equate standing with Israel, the same as standing with God. They believe that it is their duty to support Israel, no matter what Israel actually does.

While many of them are likely well-meaning they are simply dead wrong. Surely nothing happens without the consent of אלהים Elohim, but sometimes He allows things to happen so we can be tested. He even allows false prophets to

determine if we will remain steadfast toward His instructions. Many Christian Zionists have actually placed their allegiance with Zionist Jews above that of their claimed Messiah – Jesus Christ.

The Prophet Amos posed the question:

“Can two walk together unless they are agreed?”

Amos 3:3

This is a question that every Christian Zionist should be asking.

While writing this book, Israel was relentlessly bombing men, women, and children in Gaza, Lebanon, and even Syria. They claimed to be involved in a seven-front war, which was largely of their own doing.

Yahushua instructed His followers to test people’s fruit. When referring to false prophets, He stated:

“¹⁵ Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them.” Matthew 7:15-20

Do you recall who dressed up in “sheep’s clothing”³¹⁹ to deceive his father? It is important to look past the covering that

³¹⁹ The Scriptures are clear that Jacob used the kid goats fur to cover his exposed flesh in order to feel hairy, like Esau. While there are distinctive differences between sheep and goats, it can

looks like a sheep or a goat and see what lies underneath. The way we do that is through examining the fruit.

During their 2024 incursion into Lebanon, I saw a video of IDF soldiers desecrating a Christian Orthodox church while mocking Christianity. I have also seen videos and heard reports of Orthodox Jews spitting on Christians in Jerusalem, calling them evil, and telling them to “go home.” Surely this type of conduct goes against the teachings of Christianity.

When Yahushua sent the seventy disciples out, representing their mission to the Nations, He gave them specific instructions what to do if people rejected their message.

“¹⁰ But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, “The very dust of your city which clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the Kingdom of Elohim has come near you.” ¹² But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.” Luke 10:10-12

This principle would apply to a Nation that utterly rejects Yahushua and His messengers. Nevertheless, most Christian Zionists ignore this message from the Messiah and remain firm in their support of Israel through all of the horror, death, and destruction that we have witnessed through their various conflicts.

Again, this is primarily because of the false claims that the Jews can trace their lineage straight back to Jacob, and it is coupled by an entourage of false teachers who proclaim that the Land Covenant was unconditional. That is clearly false.

be difficult to tell them apart at times. Depending on the condition and length of their coats, you may need to look closely to tell the difference.

Remember that the House of Yisrael was ejected from the Land because of disobedience. They have yet to return. The House of Yahudah, on the other hand, was ejected twice because of their disobedience and their rejection of the Messiah.

The Land Covenant is not a “title deed” as some Christian Zionists teach. The Land was never deeded to the Jewish people. The Land belongs to אֱלֹהִים. The Land Covenant was actually a “lease” agreement, and the right to possess and dwell in the Land was contingent upon “payment.”

The price was obedience. Obedience was essentially their “consideration” – their rent. They would farm the Land and give אֱלֹהִים His “payment” in the form of first fruits, tithes, and offerings. That is why the Land could never be transferred permanently

*“The Land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine;
for you are strangers and sojourners with Me.”*

Leviticus 25:23

Another serious lie promoted by some Christian Zionist false teachers is that the Jewish people do not need the Covenant renewed by Yahushua. They claim that the Jewish people are in a separate and unique covenant. Again, wrong and completely un-Scriptural.

The people of Yisrael were supposed to draw the Nations to אֱלֹהִים through a Covenant relationship. Of course, they were supposed to be obeying the Covenant while teaching others to obey. Sadly, they failed miserably in this task.

They ended up breaking the Covenant. They needed a mediator like Moses to renew the Covenant. That is exactly what Yahushua did. He came as the “Prophet like Moses.” He renewed the Covenant, and that renewed Covenant is the only

Covenant that is in full force and effect to lead people into a relationship with אָיָאָל.

When Yahushua came, the Yahudim had no king seated on the throne of David. An Edomite was ruling over them. The Messiah came as the King, and He was rejected.

I often hear Jewish sources retort that Yahushua never stated that He was the Messiah. Of course, there were many instances when people confessed it, or Yahushua specifically said it. Here are a few examples.

He admitted that He was the Messiah to the Samaritan woman at the well.

“²⁵ The woman said to Him,

‘I know that Messiah is coming.

When He comes, He will tell us all things.’

²⁶ Yahushua said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He’”

John 4:25-26

He admitted to His disciples that He was the Messiah and the Son of Elohim.

*“Simon Peter replied, You are the Messiah,
the Son of the living Elohim.”*

Matthew 16:16

Mark 8:29

He even admitted it to the Elders and both Chief Priests.

“⁶⁶ As soon as it was day, the elders of the people, both chief priests and scribes, came together and led Him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷ ‘If You are the Messiah, tell us.’ But He said to them, ‘If I tell you, you will by no means believe. ⁶⁸ And if I also

ask you, you will by no means answer Me or let Me go. ⁶⁹ Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of Elohim. ⁷⁰ Then they all said, 'Are You then the Son of Elohim?' So He said to them, 'You rightly say that I am.'" Luke 22:66-70 (see also Matthew 26:62-64)

In fact, His disciples knew it from the beginning.

⁴⁰ One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, 'We have found the Messiah' (which is translated, the Christ). ⁴² And he brought him to Yahushua. Now when Yahushua looked at him, He said, 'You are Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called Cephas' (which is translated, A Stone). ⁴³ The following day Yahushua wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, 'Follow Me.' ⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the Torah, and also the prophets, wrote - Yahushua of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. ⁴⁶ And Nathanael said to him, 'Can anything good come out of Nazareth?' Philip said to him, 'Come and see.' ⁴⁷ Yahushua saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, 'Behold, a Yisraelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!' ⁴⁸ Nathanael said to Him, 'How do You know me?' Yahushua answered and said to him, 'Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.' ⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and said to Him, 'Rabbi,

You are the Son of Elohim! You are the King of Yisrael!” John 1:40-49

Also, prior to the crucifixion He admitted it to Martha.

“²⁵ Yahushua said to her, ‘I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in Me, though he die, yet shall he live,’²⁶ and everyone who lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?’²⁷ She said to Him, ‘Yes, Lord; I believe that you are the Messiah, the Son of Elohim, who is coming into the world.’” John 11:25-27

The Tribe of Yahudah originally held the scepter, but later lost it after rejecting Yahushua. The House of Yahudah was punished and exiled, just as Yahushua predicted. He foretold His death and He even predicted that the Yahudim would be removed and replaced.

Remember the Parable of the Vineyard that we previously mentioned?³²⁰ It is clear from the Parable that Yahushua was speaking of the Yahudim who were allowed to return from the Babylonian exile.

They were now finished, and He never said anything about them returning again. In fact, He said: *“Therefore I say to you, the Kingdom of Elohim will be taken from you and given to a Nation bearing the fruits of it.”* Matthew 21:43

That is why He cursed the fig tree. The fig tree represented the House of Yahudah that had been allowed to return from Babylon, but was not bearing the fruits of a set apart people. They would be replaced by a Nation that would actually bear fruit.

³²⁰ Matthew 21:31-44

He foretold of the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple during the Olivet Discourse.³²¹ There was no promise of any return without Him.

He specifically said that He was the way and that no one comes to the Father without Him:

*“I am the way, the truth, and the life.
No one comes to the Father except through Me.”*
John 14:6

He couldn't have made it any clearer. So, for Christian Zionists to promote and advocate a political movement that is specifically opposed to the teachings of the Messiah is an enormous mistake.

The Yahudim did not bear fruit in the past, and the modern State of Israel clearly does not bear fruit now. They aren't even trying to fulfill the role of a set apart Nation and a Priestly people. They aren't trying to draw the Nations to אַיָּא. The Jewish religion of Judaism generally pushes people away.

The modern State of Israel has taken an affirmatively antichristian position. They prohibit evangelism. They prohibit Christians from moving to Israel. They even require Jews to renounce Jesus in order to become citizens.

So much for “Judeo-Christian values.”

The Jewish State has set itself diametrically opposed to Messiah Yahushua and His teachings. As already discussed, the religion of Judaism specifically rejects Yahushua as the Messiah. They are looking for another messiah. In fact, they are looking for an antichrist.

³²¹ The Olivet Discourse was recorded in Mathew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21. While some teach that those words apply to our future, a close examination to the text and the context reveal that Yahushua was mostly referring to the destruction of the Temple by the Romans in 70 CE.

So, why have Christian Zionists aligned themselves with this particular Nation in light of these facts? That is one of the primary questions presented as the Israel Dilemma. Without the fervent support of Christian Zionists, it is unlikely that the modern State of Israel would be able to garner the unconditional support of the United States of America.

As I have watched the modern State of Israel commit genocide with the full support and funding of the United States of America, and millions of Christians, my heart breaks.

You would think that the Christians would be the ones yelling “Wait, stop! What you are doing?” You would think Christians would be protesting the support of all the killing. You would think that Christians would be telling the Jewish people about the Messiah and His teachings. Instead, many simply stay silent and continue to fund the lie and the tragedies associated with that lie.

They are too busy trying to get blessed by blessing Jewish people. There was a movement in the past that asked the question: What Would Jesus Do? While they got the name wrong, and they don’t always understand the teachings of the Messiah, the concept is valid.

If you are a follower of Yahushua, then you should always be asking “What did Yahushua teach?” He was very clear regarding how we are supposed to live how to live a blessed life.³²² It has nothing to do with supporting and serving Jewish people or standing with Israel.

The sad truth is that many Christian Zionists simply view the modern State of Israel as a necessary component to complete their dispensationalist eschatological expectations of Armageddon and the end of the age.

³²² In what are commonly called “The Beatitudes” Yahushua detailed nine “blessings” including “*blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called Sons of Elohim.*” See Matthew 5:12-12

The End of the Age

While writing this book I saw the internet light up with videos and articles about an imminent red heifer sacrifice. As a result, I feel the need to delve into that issue, because it involves the combined efforts of orthodox Jews and Christian Zionists to restore the sacrificial system that **אֱלֹהִים** abolished.

It seems unimaginable to me now, but I grew up hearing about the search for the ashes of the Red Heifer and the Ark of the Covenant. I was intrigued with these issues because I had been indoctrinated by Scofield. So, it all fit within my dispensational worldview.

Everyone has ideas about the future that guide their actions and beliefs. Sometimes their expectations are not supported by the Scriptures or history, but rather traditions. In order to stay within the will of **אֱלֹהִים**, we need to discern whether our thoughts and actions are grounded in truth or not.

You really need to keep your head on straight and stay focused on **אֱלֹהִים** and His Son, because this world will attempt to deceive you at every turn. The existence of a Zionist State named Israel is a good example. Over a hundred years ago a group of non-religious European Jews decided to form a movement called Zionism, with the goal of seeking a homeland for Jewish people.

They were not Yahudim repenting for rejecting Messiah Yahushua. They were not fasting and praying for a return like Daniel in Babylon, and they were not seeking a restoration of the Covenant relationship and the Land through Yahushua. They didn't have a second thought for **אֱלֹהִים**, His Torah or His Son.

Over the decades that followed they were just looking for some land to call their own. They didn't care if it was in Africa, Madagascar, the USSR, the United States, Crimea or any number of other possibilities that were considered around the world.

After the fall of the Ottoman Empire, the British Mandate became the focus and it was supposed to be divided and shared with the Palestinians. We have already examined that history in previous chapters, so I won't get into that here.

What is important to understand is that religious Jews also emigrated to the modern State of Israel and insisted upon certain requirements such as the Sabbath and the observance of Pharisaic Jewish Holidays.

Through the years, Israel transformed from a secular Jewish state to a quasi-Talmudic State as religious political groups gained more power and influence. In fact, the mass protests that occurred in Israel prior to October 7, 2023 were primarily secular Jews resisting the efforts of the religious right to assert more control through changes to the Supreme Court.

So, the Pharisees filled the spiritual vacuum in the fledgling secular state, which has created a serious roadblock for those who belong to Joseph. The modern State of Israel proactively hinders the return of Joseph by preventing those who follow Yahushua from becoming citizens.

Sure, they will accept the money and support from false teachers like John Hagee and Robert Jeffress who promote Zionism, but they don't want Christians moving there. Brief visits for photo ops, fund raisers and pro-Israel indoctrination tours are fine. Just don't stay beyond your 90 day tourist visa. That wouldn't be kosher.

I have some friends who just decided to move there and ignore the law, but they are definitely the minority. Israel is intentionally "antichrist" and specifically anti-Yahushua

because of the Pharisaic influence. The intention is to ignore the Shepherd King Yahushua who came and died for the lost sheep of the House of Yisrael. Christians, after all, are idolaters as far as the Orthodox Jews are concerned.

In fact, there are popular Rabbis who state unequivocally that Christians are idol-worshippers who deserve the punishment of death, and Christianity must be destroyed for the Messianic Age to come in full force.³²³

The modern State of Israel will tolerate followers of Jesus as long as it is profitable, but they are completely disinterested in Jesus. Yael Eckstein, who stepped into her father's shoes as the head of the International Fellowship for Christians and Jews, admitted that Jesus was a "trigger" for her.³²⁴

As stated previously, they would rather refer to Yahushua as "the J word" or "JC," because of the curse of Y.E.S.U. – "may his name and memory be blotted out." Nevertheless, Mrs. Eckstein will continue to endure the hardship of hearing about Jesus in Christian Churches in order to continue her enormous fundraising for Israel.

Some Pharisees are actually baffled by the Zionist Christians who elevate and serve them. I'm baffled as well, because Yahushua never told His followers to kiss the behinds of those who continue to reject Him. He never told His followers to unequivocally stand with and support a group of people as they move into His Land without Him, just because they claim to be His chosen people.

³²³ See the teachings of Rabbi Yosef Mizrachi and Rabbi Tovia Singer as examples of the application of the Noahide Laws to the idolaters worldwide, including all Christians. They typically misapply past prophecies to the future and seek to apply and impose the Noahide Laws to bring about the redemption of the Jewish people, not restored Yisrael under the Messiah.

³²⁴ See the 2021 documentary film titled *'Til Kingdom Come*, which was produced by Israeli Jews.

I have a few words to describe these people – “ignorant,” “gullible” and “naïve,” and that’s being kind. Some Jews use a Yiddish word – “schmuck.” I admit that those words once applied to myself as well. I understand that many of these Christians are well intentioned, but Yahushua told His followers what to do. He said *“go into all the world and preach the Good News.”* Mark 16:15

He also told us to be wise when we go. *“Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.”* Matthew 10:16

Followers of Yahushua are supposed to be fishing for the Sons of Elohim. That message was projected loud and clear through the prophet Jeremiah and the miracle of the 153 fish that the disciples dragged to the shore on their last recorded fishing trip.³²⁵

I’ve fished enough in my life to know that you go fishing where the fish are biting, and you use bait that attracts the fish. Followers of Yahushua are supposed to be fishing in the Nations, and Yahushua is the bait – not Jesus.

At the time this book was written, the modern State of Israel is about 73 percent Jewish, 21 percent Arab and another 6 percent are classified as “other.”

Out of the entire population of the modern State of Israel about 63 percent are traditional or secular Jews, 10 percent are religious Jews, 8 percent are Ultra-Orthodox Jews, 14 percent are Muslim, 2 percent are Druze, 2 percent are Christian and 1 percent are classified as “other.”

There is no way that you can classify this as a Scriptural restoration of ancient Yisrael. It completely ignores the work of Yahushua the Messiah. As a result, there is no legitimate reason for a Christian to support their efforts to form a Nation without Yahushua. There is fishing to be done.

³²⁵ See Jeremiah 16:16 and John 21:11

Since October 7, 2023, I lost track of the billions of dollars that the United States has provided to Israel in military packages. That money is so they can get more bombs and weapons and kill more people. This is typically done with the full support of Christian Zionists. So much for them being “harmless as doves.”

Ironically, there was also some money allotted in one of the aid packages for Palestinians, who were being decimated with the bombs and weapons that the United States was giving to Israel. You can’t make this stuff up. It’s sheer insanity.

You can go ahead and cast your net in the Jewish State if you want. Yahushua went fishing there with professional fishermen and they didn’t catch much. In fact, He warned them that they would be leaving, and they did leave before the Romans put down the Jewish Revolt. Currently, you will find the same antichrist spirit that opposed Yahushua in the past and sought to kill Him.

While I am sure that there are people currently in the Land who will turn to Yahushua, my point is that if you are going to go fishing in the Covenant Land, then you need to actually try to catch something. Just giving the Jewish State money to take more land and kill and oppress the Palestinians is not going to bear any good fruit. It is not “laying up treasure” in Heaven.³²⁶

Instead of just “standing with Israel,” Christians should be warning Israel to repent. They should be pointing them toward the Branch and preaching the Good News of the Messiah. That’s how they should be fishing. Show the Jewish and Arab people the Hebrew Messiah instead of the Hellenized Greco-Roman Jesus.

I have received countless emails and letters over the years asking for donations to lead people to Jesus in the Holy

³²⁶ Matthew 6:19-21

Land. It's big business and the money that has poured into Israel since its inception is enormous. Nevertheless, I have seen very little fruit in terms of "souls being saved" from these ministries.

I know of a Jerusalem "sabra"³²⁷ named Liz who came to know Yahushua in a powerful way while working in a Jerusalem coffee shop owned by Christians. So, it definitely happens, but I think that it is "despite" what all of the Christian Zionist groups are doing, not necessarily because of them.

Most Christian Zionists seem more interested in rubbing elbows with Israeli politicians and helping eradicate the Palestinians, rather than preaching the Good News of Yahushua to both Jews and Palestinians.

As stated previously, there are a lot of Palestinian Christians in the Land. I guess they don't matter though, because the Jewish "Chosen People" trump Arab lives – even Arab Christian lives. Most Christians would never admit it, but all you have to do is watch Evangelical Christian news coverage and it's easy to discern. There is definitely imbedded racism in many Christian Zionists.



Through my extensive years of travelling to Israel, I have heard many Christian Zionists spew hatred toward the Palestinians. That is why most don't seem to have a problem with the genocide in Gaza after October 7, 2023. I wonder if they would consider casting a net in the Palestinian waters?

I'm not trying to offend, but I feel the need to be blunt because this is such an important issue. I have a unique

³²⁷ Sabra is a term often used to describe a "native" Israelite – A person actually born and raised in the Land.

perspective and experience that very few people have. As a result, I'm obligated to share what I have witnessed. It's not antisemitic; it's just the reality of what is occurring with the issue of the modern State of Israel.

Followers of Yahushua should not be fixated on the Jewish State. It has definitely turned into idolatry for some who go to Israel every Succot and march through the streets of Jerusalem waving Israeli flags. I believe that their hearts are in the right place, but instead of waving the banner of Saturn or Cronos, they need to be waving the Banner of Yahushua and proclaiming the Good News of Yahushua. Their actions are not bearing good fruit. Their focus is off the mark.

I suggest that they ditch the Israeli flags and pick up some nets. They should start fishing for the Sons of Elohim all around the world, in the countries where they reside. There are plenty of great spots to fish in the waters of the Nations. Find one and start casting your net as Yahushua directs. Try the right hand side of your boat for starters.³²⁸

I hope by now you can see the grand deception taking place in the context of the Scriptural Covenant. The enemy knows that Joseph is destined to return and claim the rights of the firstborn. It is the culmination of the Renewed Covenant plan through the first-born Son of Elohim – Yahushua the Messiah.

The goal of “Greater Israel” promoted by Benjamin Mileikowsky (aka Benjamin Netanyahu)³²⁹ and many in his government is to take over much of the Land promised to Abram.

³²⁸ See John 21:6

³²⁹ This was very typical of European Jewish Zionists who settled in Israel. They would change their European names to Biblical sounding names. Benjamin Netanyahu's family originated in Poland and their name was Mileikowsky. At the time of writing this book, the President of Argentina was Javier Milei. Guess what his family name is? If you guessed Mileikowsky you guessed right.

Here is a description of the promise made during a blood Covenant ceremony. “¹⁸ On that day אַיָּא made a covenant with Abram, saying, To your seed I give this Land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates, ¹⁹ the land of the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, ²⁰ the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, ²¹ the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites.” Genesis 15:18-21

It is literally “from the River to the River” - the River Nile to the Euphrates River. You have probably heard the slogan “from the River to the Sea.” The Palestinians made it popular after the Gaza War by adopting it from the Zionists.

You see the Zionists actually coined that phrase decades ago to indicate their intentions to take over all the Land. Indeed, it is my understanding that the two blue stripes on the Israeli flag represent the two rivers.

The Palestinians started using it as a chant for freedom - “From the River to the sea, Palestine will be free.” Ironically, the Palestinian usage was declared to be anti-Semitic, but when Zionists use the phrase, or display it on their national flag, it is perfectly fine.

Ultimately, this all comes down to the claim that the Jewish people are indigenous to the Land and have a divine right to live there. That’s fake news.

The indigenous people were the *Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites.*

Those people were defiling the Land, so אַיָּא then decided that He was going to bring in “the seed” (zera) of Abraham, a man who acted righteously by obeying אַיָּא. Many English Bibles translate the Hebrew word “zera” (זרע) as “descendant” or “offspring,” and we have spent a lot of time examining the prophetic nature of the promised seed.

The important thing to understand is that this promise hearkened back to the Garden when אַיָּא declared: “And I

will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed (zera) and her Seed (zera); He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.” Genesis 3:15

The Promised Seed would flow through Abraham and into a specific woman renamed Sarah as part of the Covenant of Circumcision.³³⁰

The purpose of the Covenant was not so Elohim could just fill His Land with people who called themselves Jewish. The purpose was to use the seed of a chosen man and the womb of a chosen woman to set His Land apart through diligent obedience and ultimately bring forth the Messiah, who would restore the relationship between אֱלֹהִים and the Nations.

That is why we read about the man Abram immediately following the Tower of Babel incident. Abram was chosen by אֱלֹהִים to restore the broken relationship with the peoples of the Nations, and that is why Joseph (The House of Yisrael) is currently scattered amongst the Nations.

It is no coincidence that the Covenant of Circumcision coincided with a name change for Abram and Sarai. Abram had his name changed to Abraham. Sarai had her name changed to Sarah.

The source of the seed and the destination of the seed both had a “hey” added to their name. The Paleo-Hebrew “hey” (ה) is represented by a person holding their hands in the air and means “behold” or “praise.” Here is how it looks in an ancient Hebrew script – ה.

It represents an acknowledgment of the person’s praise and worship of Elohim. The “hey” (ה) can also represent the breath of אֱלֹהִים or His Spirit. Indeed we see the letter “hey” (ה) twice in the very Name of אֱלֹהִים.

I could spend a lot of time going into the Name of אֱלֹהִים and what happened with Abraham and Sarah. For now

³³⁰ See Genesis 17

it is important to understand that they were changed – filled with the Spirit.

Ultimately, the “seed” that would come from that union involves those who acknowledge and revere אֱלֹהִים as Elohim and are filled with His Spirit so that they can have circumcised hearts. That is the fulfillment of the Covenant.

And that is the point of it all, and that is the Good News that the Messiah brought to the world.

The DNA that you received from your parents doesn’t matter. We saw this when Abraham circumcised all males among him. It was not limited to his physical descendants. Anyone can be in the Covenant. The only thing that matters is whether you love, honor and obey אֱלֹהִים Elohim. If you are filled with His Spirit then you honor His Seed (zera) - Yahushua the Messiah.

Christians should be rejoicing in the fact that they can join into the Covenant made with Yisrael, renewed by the shed blood of Yahushua the righteous seed (zera). They should be sharing that Good News with their Jewish friends. Instead, many Christian Zionists are acting like a bunch of props or extras in the events that we are witnessing in the Middle East.

They end up relegating the Covenant promises to Jewish people who reject the Messiah. They then ignore the Covenant that Yahushua renewed by adopting lawless doctrines based upon their warped understanding of grace.

This is generally because they do not understand the promises and prophecies that began in the Garden. The Covenant Land is only a part of the Covenant that ultimately leads to the New Jerusalem that will descend from the heavens as a Bride.³³¹

³³¹ ⁴² Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from Elohim, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³ And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, ‘Behold, the tabernacle of Elohim is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. Elohim Himself will be with them and be their Elohim.’ Revelation 21:2-3

That is the “Big Picture.” It is the restoration of mankind through the Covenant renewed by the Messiah. That is what Christians should be focused on, not helping the Jewish people take over Land that belongs to אֱלֹהִים and reinstate a failed and obsolete sacrificial system.

Sadly, that is exactly what they are doing. The desire to perform the red heifer sacrifice is not new. It has been in the works for quite some time. As mentioned, I was intrigued with the search for the ashes of the ninth red heifer from my youth.

Since no one has found them, certain people shifted gears to actually locate a new red heifer and slaughter it on the Mount of Olives. Certain religious Jews see this as a prerequisite to building another Temple, which would technically be the fourth temple.

The first Temple was built by Solomon. The second Temple is often referred to as Zerubbabel’s Temple that was built by the Yahudim who returned from the Babylonian exile. Herod then performed what many consider to be a complete rebuild. That is known as Herod’s Temple.

Of course Herod was an Edomite, and we have discussed the concept of Esau actually disguising himself as Jacob through the Jewish identity. Turnabout is “fair play,” as they say.

Well, despite the fact that Yahushua called down judgment on Herod’s Temple, some Jews want to try again and build yet another temple. They are completely missing the point though.

It’s not about a building. אֱלֹהִים doesn’t need a building. Indeed, He designed a tent to live in. Further, the existence of a building does not equate with the presence of אֱלֹהִים. A popular movie that came out in 1989 called “Field of Dreams” included the phrase “If you build it they will come.”

Many Orthodox Jews seem to assume that “if they build it He will come.” They would do well to consider the powerful words spoken by Stephen before he was stoned.

*“⁴⁸ However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says: ⁴⁹ Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. What house will you build for Me? says **אלהים**, or what is the place of My rest? ⁵⁰ Has My hand not made all these things? ⁵¹ You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Set Apart Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you. ⁵² Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers, ⁵³ who have received the Torah by the direction of Messengers and have not kept it.” Acts 7:48-53*

Those who reject Yahushua need to hear those words today, even if they find it offensive. Stephen didn’t hold back. He hit them right between the eyes with truth.

I have seen people who desire another temple quote Zechariah to support the notion that there is a prophecy concerning another temple. Here is the passage that they quote:

*“¹⁶ Therefore, thus says **אלהים**, I have returned to Jerusalem with mercy; My House shall be built in it, declares **אלהים** of hosts, and the measuring line shall be stretched out over Jerusalem. ¹⁷ Cry out again, Thus says **אלהים** of hosts: My cities shall again overflow with prosperity, and **אלהים** will again comfort Tzyon and again choose Jerusalem.” Zechariah 1:16-17*

Many Jews and Zionist Christians quote this passage as if it points to a future Temple, but they take this completely out of context. Zechariah prophesied this to the Yahudim who returned from Babylon around 2,500 years ago. It was this prophecy, along with the words of the prophet Haggai, that triggered the Yahudim to start rebuilding the Second Temple. We read this specifically in Ezra.

“Now the prophets, Haggai and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Yahudim who were in Yudea and Jerusalem, in the name of the Elohim of Yisrael who was over them.² Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Yahushua the son of Jozadak arose and began to rebuild the House of Elohim that is in Jerusalem, and the prophets of Elohim were with them, supporting them.” Ezra 5:1-2

So, some are taking this prophetic mandate completely out of its historical context. The reason they go back 2,500 years is so they can ignore Messiah Yahushua Who came just over 2,000 years ago. Again, their efforts are intended to blot out the memory of Yahushua.

In order to restart the sacrifices, they see the ashes of a red heifer as a prerequisite for another temple. They are looking for a clean Cohen to perform the sacrifice, but sadly they ignore the prophecies provided through Zechariah concerning the High Priest called “The Branch.”

“⁶ Then the Messenger of אֱלֹהִים admonished Yahushua, saying, ⁷ Thus says אֱלֹהִים of hosts: If you will walk in My ways, and if you will keep My אֱלֹהִים-command, then you shall also judge My אֱלֹהִים-house, and likewise have charge of My אֱלֹהִים-courts; I will give you places to walk among these who stand here.⁸

Hear, O Yahushua, the High Priest, You and your companions who sit before you, for they are a wondrous sign; For behold, I am bringing forth My Servant the BRANCH. ⁹ For behold, the stone that I have laid before Yahushua: Upon the stone are seven eyes. Behold, I will engrave its inscription, Says אֲיָאֵל of hosts, And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. ¹⁰ In that day, says אֲיָאֵל of hosts, Everyone will invite his neighbor under his vine and under his fig tree.” Zechariah 3:6-10

This passage is filled with prophetic symbolism concerning Yahushua. It couldn't be more obvious that Messiah Yahushua is the High Priest we are looking for. He fulfilled the prophecy of the BRANCH. Zechariah later provided that Yahushua will be the one Who builds the Temple.

“¹² . . . Thus says אֲיָאֵל of hosts, saying: Behold, the Man whose name is the BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the X✠-Temple of אֲיָאֵל. ¹³ Yes, He shall build the X✠-Temple of אֲיָאֵל. He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; So He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.” Zechariah 6:12

So, there you have it. The rebuilding of the Temple will be through the Branch – the High Priest named Yahushua. Do you remember who else was prophesied to “branch out?” That's right - Joseph.

*“Joseph is a fruitful bough (son),
a fruitful bough (son) by a well;*

His branches (daughters) run over the wall.”

Genesis 49:22

The efforts of certain Jews to restart the sacrificial system without the Messiah is a fruitless “antichrist” endeavor. Followers of Yahushua should have nothing to do with it.

But wait, it appears that they may have found their messiah after all, or at least their Cyrus. Just as Cyrus authorized the Yahudim to return and rebuild, many look to President Trump to do the same. They even minted a coin comparing Trump to Cyrus.³³²

There were many signs associated with the destruction of Herod’s Temple to emphasize the significance of that event. You can read about them in the writings of Josephus. It was a big deal because the House of Yahudah had been permitted to return from exile and rebuild after the Babylonian destruction. Despite that incredible mercy shown by אַחֲזַי, they failed to receive their King. They were therefore scheduled for judgment.



That’s it. End of story.

The Temple was actually attributed to the Edomite King Herod. With that in mind consider this prophecy from Malachi:

“² I have loved you, says אַחֲזַי. But you say, ‘How have you loved us?’ ‘Is not Esau Jacob’s brother?’ declares אַחֲזַי. ‘Yet I have loved Jacob ³ but Esau I have hated. I have laid waste his hill country and left

³³² After witnessing President Trump talk about unilaterally annexing the Gaza Strip and removing the Palestinian people in February 2025, I would not be surprised if he directed the rebuilding of another temple that some religious Jews fervently desire.

his heritage to jackals of the desert. ⁴ If Edom says, 'We are shattered but we will rebuild the ruins,' אַיִן of hosts says, 'They may build, but I will tear down, and they will be called the wicked country, and the people with whom אַיִן is angry forever.'"

Malachi 1:2-4

Remember that the last temple was an Edomite structure and Edom ruled over all the Covenant Land. Is it Edom who is now trying to rebuild?

All of this drama about sacrificing another red heifer so they can build another temple completely ignores the fact that Yahushua came and called down a curse upon the Temple, Jerusalem, and the Yahudim.

He even provided a visual demonstration of the curse by cursing a fig tree. He stated that they would no longer bear fruit. These are not my words or my opinion, so don't shoot the messenger.

I wasn't the One who cursed the fig tree.

I wasn't the One who said it would bear no fruit

I wasn't the One who said: "*Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*" John 2:19

I wasn't the One who said: "*not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*" Matthew 24:2

I wasn't the One who called the Scribes and the Pharisees "*blind guides, hypocrites, whitewashed tombs full of dead men's bones.*" Matthew 23

Yahushua was the One who said and did all of these things. You either believe Him or you don't. Rest assured that your actions will demonstrate your beliefs.

Yahushua said:

"³¹ Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets.

³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt. ³³ Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, ³⁵ that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the Temple and the Altar. ³⁶ Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation." Matthew 23:31-36

None of this is my opinion. They are factual statements made by Yahushua. Did He suddenly change His mind? Was His renewal of the Covenant, His death and His resurrection for nothing? Is He going to give the Yahudim another shot at it without Him?

Not that I'm aware of.

My reading of the prophetic restoration of Yisrael and the Nations involves the Messiah at the center with His Bride - the first fruits of the House of Yisrael. Not the Jewish people who reject Him.

I have actually heard certain Jews state that "Noahides" can offer sacrifices everywhere, but Jews can only offer a sacrifice on the Temple Mount. They teach that the Temple must be rebuilt in order for Jews to be a priestly nation and bring offerings for the Gentiles.

None of this is true, but I see Messianic Jews and Christian Zionists clinging to the tzitzit of the Pharisees so they can participate in this process. According to Zechariah, we should be clinging to the tzitzit of Yahushua.³³³

³³³ The "tzitzit are often translated as "tassels." The Torah commands that they be worn as a sign and as a reminder of the Commandments. Numbers 15:38 and Deuteronomy 22:12. In

Interestingly, the red heifers being prepared to sacrifice don't have ear tags, but they do have RFID chips embedded under their skin. How appropriate for a slaughtering in the religion of the New World Order.

These are interesting times and some people find it all to be very thrilling. Everyone wants to be “in the know” and involved in the action, but we all have an important decision to make. Will you participate in this folly or will you stand firm with Messiah Yahushua?

What if a temple is rebuilt and they start reporting all sorts of signs and miracles? What then? I suspect that many Christians will be deceived because they have rejected the instructions.

The prophet Hosea declared: “*My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.*”³³⁴ I am watching many people go down the broad path that leads to destruction.³³⁵

The bottom line is that the religious Jews are doing this to usher in a new and different messiah, because they are rejecting Yahushua as the Messiah. They need their eyes opened, and maybe Yahushua will do it when He returns. Indeed, if they spent the time and energy inspecting Yahushua that they have spent inspecting these red heifers, they would clearly see that He was and is the Messiah that they have been supposedly longing for. They claimed that it's their obligation under the Torah to find a red heifer and slaughter it, yet they



Zechariah 8:23 there is a prophecy that 10 men will take hold of the tzitzit of a Yahudi man. That prophecy was about Yahushua. There is a video on YouTube titled “Whose tzitzit are you grasping?” that discusses this prophecy.

³³⁴ Hosea 4:6

³³⁵ Matthew 7:13

completely ignore the Prophet who came and called judgment down upon them.

Interestingly, Jeremiah warned about the Babylonian judgment and destruction that occurred in 586 BCE. **אֱלֹהִים** later sent His Son to warn the Yahudim who returned after that event. Like Jeremiah, Yahushua came warning them to repent. They failed to respond and He thereafter prophesied judgment.

That judgment did, in fact, occur and unlike Jeremiah, Yahushua did not give them a return date. He didn't give them permission to return and **אֱלֹהִים** has not sent a different Prophet like Moses to announce the return or lead the children of Yisrael back into the Land.

As we examine the Prophetic texts, it is clear that there is going to be a future gathering from the Nations, and it has not happened yet. Ultimately, this comes down to the fact that the Pharisees rejected and continue to reject Yahushua, the Son of Elohim. They called a curse upon themselves when they stated: *"His blood be on us and on our children."* Matthew 27:25

This is a serious issue – deadly serious. Do you remember what **אֱלֹהִים** said to the children of Yisrael from the Mountain?

*"⁵ . . . For I, **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim, am a jealous Elohim, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, ⁶ but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My Commandments." Exodus 20:5-6*

The problem is that there are those who do not believe in Yahushua and literally hate Him. They call Him Y.E.S.U., which is an acronym for "Yimach Shemo V'Zichro[no]"

meaning "may his name and memory be reased (blotted out)."³³⁶

So, there is not only a spirit of unbelief in the religion of Judaism. In some cases it is hostile and hateful to Yahushua. Again, you could call it "antichrist."

In fact, consider these passages from the text of 1 John:

*"Who is the liar but he who denies that
Yahushua is the Messiah? This is the antichrist,
he who denies the Father and the Son."*

1 John 2:22

*"and every spirit that does not confess Yahushua
is not from Elohim. This is the spirit of the antichrist,
which you heard was coming
and now is in the world already."*

1 John 4:3

There is also the warning that "... many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess the coming of Messiah Yahushua in the flesh. Such a one is the deceiver and the antichrist." 2 John 7

There is a great deception going on, and at the heart of the matter is the issue of the messiah. The modern State of Israel does not need your financial support. They need $\aleph \Upsilon \aleph \aleph$ and the truth concerning His Son if they want to become part of Kol-Yisrael.

They need to heed the words of the One sent by $\aleph \Upsilon \aleph \aleph$. They need to recognize why the Temple was destroyed and repent. It's not up to them to just rebuild a structure whenever they feel like it, or when the United States President gives them the green light.

³³⁶ According to Chaim Bermant, in *The walled garden: The saga of Jewish family life and tradition*, this is the darkest curse in the Hebrew language.

The Temple of Elohim only gets rebuilt if, when, and how אֱלֹהִים says. It is not up to people who follow the Pharisaic religion of Judaism to make that determination.

Now they can certainly build a temple to Saturn or some other god, just like Solomon built many temples in Jerusalem to false gods.³³⁷ Don't be surprised if they do. Just because a temple may get built, does not mean that אֱלֹהִים approves of it or reside in it. That is where we would anticipate a false messiah, an antichrist, to rule from.

There are many Jews who are excited about the prospect of a messiah because they have been poorly taught. The Rabbis have purposefully hidden and disparaged Yahushua. They have misled their flock. Christians have also been poorly taught about Yahushua through their religion.

Indeed, Christianity has actually promoted a false messiah to Christians and Jews alike. They promoted a lawless Greco-Roman christ named Jesus, rather than the Messiah - the Torah Teacher, Son of Elohim, King and High Priest named Yahushua. It's a big difference.

Those who have had their eyes opened, are responsible to shine the light of truth to Christians, as well as Jews. I understand that there are many well-meaning Jewish people who are trying to do things the best that they can do, but they lack the most important element of their faith, which is the fact that the promised Messiah has come. They are an error if they are attempting to serve אֱלֹהִים while ignoring and excluding His Son. We are not doing them any favors by encouraging their error and supporting them in their fruitless efforts.

They are now misleading some Christians into thinking that it is acceptable for Gentiles to offer sacrifices anywhere while only Jews can offer sacrifices on the Temple

³³⁷ 1 Kings 11:6-8

Mount. This is just perpetuating the lawlessness of Christianity and supporting a false Noahide narrative fostered by the Pharisees.

If you have ever participated in a Passover meal, you likely have recounted the Commandment that there is only one Torah.

Here is the Command that we read at our Seder:

“⁴³ And אַל־אֲכָל said to Moses and Aaron, This is the statute of the Passover: no foreigner shall eat of it, ⁴⁴ but every slave that is bought for money may eat of it after you have circumcised him. ⁴⁵ No foreigner or hired worker may eat of it. ⁴⁶ It shall be eaten in one house; you shall not take any of the flesh outside the house, and you shall not break any of its bones. ⁴⁷ All the congregation of Yisrael shall keep it. ⁴⁸ If a stranger shall sojourn with you and would keep the Passover אַל־אֲכָל, let all his males be circumcised. Then he may come near and keep it; he shall be as a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person shall eat of it. ⁴⁹ There shall be one Torah for the native and for the stranger who sojourns among you.” Exodus 12:43-49

From this we understand that anyone could join the Covenant if they were willing to carry the sign of the Covenant, and live according to the instructions of Elohim. There is one Torah for the native Yisraelite and the stranger who desires to follow אַל־אֲכָל.

The Torah specifically provides the Commandments for presenting an offering to אַל־אֲכָל. It also specifically states that you don't make an offering at just any time or any place.

Here is the Command:

“¹ And אַיִל spoke to Moses, saying, ² Speak to Aaron and his sons and to all the people of Yisrael and say to them, This is the thing that אַיִל has commanded. ³ If any one of the House of Yisrael kills an ox or a lamb or a goat in the camp, or kills it outside the camp, ⁴ and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it as a gift to אַיִל in front of the tabernacle of אַיִל, bloodguilt shall be imputed to that man. He has shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people. ⁵ This is to the end that the people of Yisrael may bring their sacrifices that they sacrifice in the open field, that they may bring them to אַיִל, to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and sacrifice them as sacrifices of peace offerings to אַיִל. ⁶ And the priest shall throw the blood on the altar of אַיִל at the entrance of the tent of meeting and burn the fat for a pleasing aroma to אַיִל. ⁷ So they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices to demons, after whom they whore. This shall be a statute forever for them throughout their generations. ⁸ And you shall say to them, Any one of the House of Yisrael, or of the strangers who sojourn among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice ⁹ and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it to אַיִל, that man shall be cut off from His people.” Leviticus 17:1-9

Those who teach that so-called “Noahides” can sacrifice anywhere are lying. They are actually causing people to commit a terrible sin. They are also perpetuating the supremacy of Jews over Gentiles. This is a good example of the racism embedded within Judaism and Zionism.

“Noahides” are a sub-classification of people made up by the Pharisees. They teach that only the Jews can obey the

Torah, but the Gentiles can operate as “Sons of Noah” and obey the Seven Noahide Laws. It’s all pure fiction and a lie that relegates the non-Jews to the supporting actors in a drama and places the Jewish people at center stage – the stars of the show.

Well, it’s all a distraction and a deception. It is a narrative that finds no support in the Scriptures. Being classified as Jewish, genetically or otherwise, does not make you special. It is your heart and your participation in the restored Covenant that makes you set apart.

The Jews who are attempting to reinstitute the temple service are operating under a broken covenant. They have no ability to renew the Covenant with Yisrael through their futile actions, or with the ashes of a red heifer for that matter.

The red heifer was a pattern for a sacrifice that needed to be made outside the camp in order to make people clean so they could dwell in the camp. It is a pattern for Yahushua Who was not sacrificed in the Temple. His blood was shed outside of the camp - outside of the gates of Jerusalem, probably on the Mount of Olives near the Miphkad Altar.

His side was cut open, likely in the same place where the “side” of Adam was opened while He was in a “deep sleep” resembling death.³³⁸ The pattern of the death of the man resulting in the birth of his bride traces back to the beginning.

Yahushua came to restore what Adam had lost through disobedience. The blood and the water that spilled from His side was for the Bride that He would raise up through the Renewed Covenant.³³⁹

The DNA in that blood is the only DNA that matters, and that is the DNA we should all be interested in. Followers of Yahushua should not be locked arm in arm with Jews who are trying to bring about a false messiah. We should be

³³⁸ See Genesis 2:21

³³⁹ See John 19:34

spending our time and energy witnessing the truth concerning Messiah to them.

You are responsible for what has been given to you. If you stand silent or support an endeavor that is contrary to the testimony of Yahushua, then you will have some explaining to do someday.

Consider an event that occurred after the Kingdom of Yisrael was divided. King Ahab was a weak and evil king of Yisrael who was married to Jezebel, a pagan priestess. King Jehoshaphat was a good king from the House of Yahudah who decided to “stand with Yisrael.”

Here is an account of their collaboration. It’s a long quote, but worth reading.

*“¹ Now Jehoshaphat had great riches and honor, and he made a marriage alliance with Ahab. ² After some years he went down to Ahab in Samaria. And Ahab killed an abundance of sheep and oxen for him and for the people who were with him, and induced him to go up against Ramoth-gilead. ³ Ahab king of Yisrael said to Jehoshaphat king of Yahudah, ‘Will you go with me to Ramoth-gilead?’ He answered him, ‘I am as you are, my people as your people. We will be with you in the war. ⁴ And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Yisrael, ‘Inquire first for the word of **אֵלֹהִים**.’ ⁵ Then the king of Yisrael gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them, ‘Shall we go to battle against Ramoth-gilead, or shall I refrain?’ And they said, ‘Go up, for Elohim will give it into the hand of the king.’ ⁶ But Jehoshaphat said, ‘Is there not here another prophet of **אֵלֹהִים** of whom we may inquire?’ ⁷ And the king of Yisrael said to Jehoshaphat, ‘There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of **אֵלֹהִים**, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him, for he never*

prophecies good concerning me, but always evil.' And Jehoshaphat said, 'Let not the king say so.' ⁸ Then the king of Yisrael summoned an officer and said, 'Bring quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah.' ⁹ Now the king of Yisrael and Jehoshaphat the king of Yahudah were sitting on their thrones, arrayed in their robes. And they were sitting at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹⁰ And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made for himself horns of iron and said, Thus says **אלהים**, 'With these you shall push the Syrians until they are destroyed.' ¹¹ And all the prophets prophesied so and said, 'Go up to Ramoth-gilead and triumph. **אלהים** will give it into the hand of the king.' ¹² And the messenger who went to summon Micaiah said to him, 'Behold, the words of the prophets with one accord are favorable to the king. Let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak favorably.' ¹³ But Micaiah said, 'As **אלהים** lives, what my Elohim says, that I will speak.' ¹⁴ And when he had come to the king, the king said to him, 'Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?' And he answered, 'Go up and triumph; they will be given into your hand.' ¹⁵ But the king said to him, 'How many times shall I make you swear that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the Name of **אלהים**?' ¹⁶ And he said, 'I saw all Yisrael scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd.' And **אלהים** said, 'These have no master; let each return to his home in peace.' ¹⁷ And the king of Yisrael said to Jehoshaphat, 'Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?' ¹⁸ And Micaiah said, 'Therefore hear the word of **אלהים**: I saw **אלהים** sitting on His Throne, and all the host of

heaven standing on His right hand and on His left.¹⁹ And אַיָּאָל said, 'Who will entice Ahab the king of Yisrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said one thing, and another said another.²⁰ Then a spirit came forward and stood before אַיָּאָל, saying, 'I will entice him.' And אַיָּאָל said to him, 'By what means?'²¹ And he said, 'I will go out, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And He said, 'You are to entice him, and you shall succeed; go out and do so.'²² Now therefore behold, אַיָּאָל has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these your prophets. אַיָּאָל has declared disaster concerning you.'²³ Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, 'Which way did the Spirit of אַיָּאָל go from me to speak to you?'²⁴ And Micaiah said, 'Behold, you shall see on that day when you go into an inner chamber to hide yourself.'²⁵ And the king of Yisrael said, 'Seize Micaiah and take him back to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king's son,²⁶ and say, Thus says the king, Put this fellow in prison and feed him with meager rations of bread and water until I return in peace.'²⁷ And Micaiah said, 'If you return in peace, אַיָּאָל has not spoken by me.' And he said, 'Hear, all you peoples!'²⁸ So the king of Yisrael and Jehoshaphat the king of Yahudah went up to Ramoth-gilead.²⁹ And the king of Yisrael said to Jehoshaphat, 'I will disguise myself and go into battle, but you wear your robes.' And the king of Yisrael disguised himself, and they went into battle.³⁰ Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, 'Fight with neither small nor great, but only with the king of Yisrael.'³¹ As soon as the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, 'It is the king of Yisrael.' So

they turned to fight against him. And Jehoshaphat cried out, and אֱלֹהִים helped him; Elohim drew them away from him.³² For as soon as the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Yisrael, they turned back from pursuing him.³³ But a certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Yisrael between the scale armor and the breastplate. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, ‘Turn around and carry me out of the battle, for I am wounded.’³⁴ And the battle continued that day, and the king of Yisrael was propped up in his chariot facing the Syrians until evening. Then at sunset he died.” 2 Chronicles 18:1-34

So Jehoshaphat, the King of the House of Yahudah aligned himself with Ahab, the King of the House of Yisrael. Jehoshaphat decided to “stand with Yisrael” despite the fact that Yisrael had rejected the ways of אֱלֹהִים. He almost got himself killed. Here is what happened when he returned to Jerusalem.

“1 Jehoshaphat the king of Yahudah returned in safety to his house in Jerusalem. 2 But Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, Should you help the wicked and love those who hate אֱלֹהִים? Because of this, wrath has gone out against you from אֱלֹהִים.” 2 Chronicles 19:1-2

This is an incredibly pertinent story for Christian Zionists who are aligning with a people called Israel, in name only. The modern State of Israel is not following אֱלֹהִים and they are definitely not following King Yahushua. As a result, they should not be “standing with Israel.”

They need to consider whether that have believed a lying spirit that has deceived them. Hopefully, they can repent and align their focus and attention on the true Covenant Assembly of Yisrael before wrath comes upon them.

They need to become part of Yisrael through the Covenant renewed by the Messiah. They should then be announcing that Good News and anticipating another exodus as revealed through the Prophets when the elect will be gathered from the Nations.

The new and renewed Covenant described by the Prophet Jeremiah will not be the same as the one made with the children of Yisrael when they were brought out of Egypt.

Here is a description of the Promised Renewal of the Covenant:

“³¹ Behold, the days are coming, says אֲנִי אֲנִי, when I will make a new Covenant with the House of Yisrael and with the house of Yahudah - ³² not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My Covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says אֲנִי אֲנִי. ³³ But this is the covenant that I will make with the House of Yisrael after those days, says אֲנִי אֲנִי: I will put My Torah in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their Elohim and they shall be My people. ³⁴ No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know אֲנִי אֲנִי,’ for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says אֲנִי אֲנִי. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.’ ³⁵ Thus says hwhy, Who gives the sun for a light by day, the ordinances of the moon and the stars for a light by night, Who disturbs the sea, and its waves roar

(*אלהים* of hosts is His name): ³⁶ If those ordinances depart from before Me, says *אלהים*, Then the seed of Yisrael shall also cease from being a nation before Me forever. ³⁷ Thus says *אלהים*: 'If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Yisrael for all that they have done,' says *אלהים*. ³⁸ 'Behold, the days are coming, says *אלהים*, that the city shall be built for *אלהים* from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. ³⁹ The surveyor's line shall again extend straight forward over the hill Gareb; then it shall turn toward Goath. ⁴⁰ And the whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields as far as the Brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, shall be holy to *אלהים*. It shall not be plucked up or thrown down anymore forever.'" Jeremiah 31:31-40

The Torah was originally written on tablets of stone at Sinai on Shavuot³⁴⁰ following the Exodus from Egypt led by Moses. After the Covenant was renewed by Yahushua, the Spirit fell on the followers of Yahushua on Shavuot following His resurrection. Can you see how the promised renewed Covenant will be different?

Forty years after *אלהים* spoke from the Mountain, the patriarch Joshua (Yahushua) led the Children of Yisrael into the Covenant Land and circumcised their flesh.

As we count to fifty during the Omer Count, we are supposed to be thinking about the Jubilee. Will Yahushua finally lead His Bride into the Covenant Land after 40 Jubilees where He will then circumcise their hearts? It may be a pattern to be watching out for.

³⁴⁰ Shavuot is the Appointed Time of *אלהים* commonly referred to as Pentecost in Christianity.

The prophecies clearly point to a future where the House of Yisrael is gathered and restored through a new Covenant. Yahushua and Joseph are at the very center of it all. This is as certain as the fixed order of the moon – the faithful witness.

Did you notice that the city will be rebuilt for אַיָּאֵל? Also, did recognize the boundaries for the area of Jerusalem that will be qodesh? The portion of Jerusalem that will be qodesh includes that Miphkad Gate where the red heifer was brought across the Kidron to the Miphkad Altar. This is a prophecy that we are waiting to be fulfilled, because the Yahudim were indeed plucked up and overthrown by the Romans.

Remember that when we are talking about “the seed of Yisrael” we are not talking about genetics. Rather, we are talking about those who “do the works of Yisrael” and that means that they are a Kingdom of Priests and a Holy Nation to אַיָּאֵל.”³⁴¹

Yisrael being a Nation is all about being in Covenant with אַיָּאֵל. The way that will happen is through the promised Branch, and the Righteous Branch will reign as King.

*“There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse,
and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.”*

Isaiah 11:1

*“Behold, the days are coming, says אַיָּאֵל,
that I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness;
a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgment and
righteousness in the earth.”*

Jeremiah 23:5

³⁴¹ Exodus 19:6

This King will reign with His Bride on Mount Tzyon.

“¹ And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own food and wear our own apparel; Only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach. ² In that day the Branch of אֶלְאֵל shall be beautiful and glorious; And the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing for those of Yisrael who have escaped. ³ And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Tzyon and remains in Jerusalem will be called qodesh, everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem. ⁴ When Adonai has washed away the filth of the daughters of Tzyon, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning, ⁵ then אֶלְאֵל will create above every dwelling place of Mount Tzyon, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a hupa. ⁶ And there will be a sukka for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain.” Isaiah 4:1-6

Did you notice the mention of the “hupa” (חופה) which is used in traditional Hebrew weddings, and the sukka (סכה) that we dwell in during the Feast of Ingathering (sukkot)? This is all an allusion to the future return of Yahushua and the gathering of His Bride. It is the culmination of our rehearsals.

Yahushua is not bringing back a people who do not believe in Him or follow His ways. Rather, He is calling for the wise virgins, the Daughters of Tzyon, from the four winds of heaven.

“¹ Then I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand. ² So I said, Where are you going? And he said to me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its width and what is its length. ³ And there was the angel who talked with me, going out; and another angel was coming out to meet him, ⁴ who said to him, Run, speak to this young man, saying: Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, because of the multitude of men and livestock in it. ⁵ For I, says **אֲנִי**, will be a wall of fire all around her, and I will be the glory in her midst. ⁶ Up, up! Flee from the land of the north, says **אֲנִי**; for I have spread you abroad like the four winds of heaven,” says **אֲנִי**. ⁷ Up, Tzyon! Escape, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon. ⁸ For thus says **אֲנִי** of hosts: He sent Me after glory, to the nations which plunder you; for he who touches you touches the apple of His eye. ⁹ For surely I will shake My hand against them, and they shall become spoil for their servants. Then you will know that **אֲנִי** of hosts has sent Me. ¹⁰ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Tzyon! For behold, I am coming and I will dwell in your midst, says **אֲנִי**. ¹¹ Many Nations shall be joined to **אֲנִי** in that day, and they shall become My people. And I will dwell in your midst. Then you will know **אֲנִי** of hosts has sent Me to you. ¹² And **אֲנִי** will take possession of **יְהוּדָה**-Yahudah as His inheritance in the Set Apart Land, and will again choose Jerusalem. ¹³ Be silent, all flesh, before **אֲנִי**, for He is aroused from His qodesh (set apart) habitation!” Zechariah 2:1-13

The inheritance mentioned in the passage refers to the Land.³⁴² So, אֲנִי will take possession of the territory of Yahudah, not the Jewish people. He will gather “many Nations” who will join with Him. They are the Daughters of Tzyon gathered out of Babylon. They will be His People, which means they are in Covenant with Him. They are “the apple of His eye,” not Jewish people who reject Him.

Soon enough, Yahushua will return and claim His inheritance, gather His Bride and rule with justice and righteousness.

*“In those days and at that time
I will cause a righteous Branch to spring up for David,
and He shall execute justice and righteousness in the Land.”
Jeremiah 33:15*

After observing first hand everything that is occurring in the Covenant Land over the past two and a half decades I can say that things are getting progressively worse. I long for the return of Yahushua the Messiah to come and set things straight.

As we await His return, we must make sure that we remain set apart from the Nations, and stay focused on The Righteous Branch.

³⁴² Joshua 18-19

Conclusion

I hope by this time the reader has a solid understanding of the complexity of the issues that surround the Covenant Land and the present existence of the modern State of Israel.

If you believe the Scriptures then you understand that the Land belongs to Elohim. It does not belong to Yisrael, Yahudah, the Christians, the Muslims, the Palestinians, Esau, Edom or the Jewish people.

While אֲדָמָה may allow people to reside there, they are merely stewards. Just as the man and the woman were expelled from the Garden for disobeying the terms of their tenancy, so Yisrael was expelled for breaking the Covenant – both houses.

While the House of Yahudah was allowed to return seventy years after their Babylonian exile, the Messiah Yahushua came and was later rejected by the political and religious establishments.

He foretold judgment and those people were, in fact, punished and removed from the Land. There were no prophets who prophesied after that point, allowing for another return of Yahudah before the return of Messiah. Indeed, there has not even been any recognition of the sins that resulted in the second exile of Yahudah, which was the rejection of King Messiah.

There are many unfulfilled prophecies that predict the uniting and restoring of Yisrael through David the King – the Messiah. That has clearly not occurred yet, although we are currently witnessing a group of people calling themselves “the Jewish people” who claim that the Land belongs to them, simply because they are Jewish. They assert that God has

given them the Land in perpetuity, and it is theirs to claim and conquer.

The problem is the fact that they neglect the part about אֵלֹהִים being the One Who foretold the removal of the Yahudim through His prophets and later sanctioned their removal. There was no mention of Jewish people returning and claiming a future right of possession.

It was His decision to remove them and currently, the only ones with a green light to return are those lost sheep from the House of Yisrael whose punishment period is complete and who have entered into the Covenant renewed by Yahushua the Messiah. Currently, the Jewish people who control the modern State of Israel are blocking the way back for those sheep.

The formation of a Nation, founded, in large part, by Marxist Zionists was not a return to אֵלֹהִים and His ways. It did not involve a renewal of the Covenant. That was done by the Messiah Yahushua - the Messiah that the Jewish State vehemently rejects. In fact, the Jewish State works tirelessly to suppress the truth of Yahushua and oppress those citizens who follow and promote Yahushua.

The establishment of Israel was voted on by the United Nations, an arm of the New World Order. While there are some in Judaism who press for the institution of Jewish Holidays and the tenets of Judaism in Israel, there are also many Muslims and the praises of Allah resound throughout the Land every day and night from the vast number of minarets that adorn the Mosques.

Most of the citizens are agnostic or atheist. The modern State of Israel has become a beacon for homosexuals and transgenders. They not only sponsor gay pride parades in Tel Aviv, but Jerusalem as well, at the behest of their leaders.

There are drugs, raves, pornography, licentiousness, fornication, abortion, sex trafficking, pedophilia, witchcraft,

corruption and every abomination you can imagine occurring in the Covenant Land under the current government. During the Covid drama that began in 2020, Israel called itself the “vaccination nation” after becoming one giant mRNA experiment – thus polluting the blood and the DNA of all who participated.

Since October 7, 2023 we have witnessed the brutal treatment of a trapped and caged population in Gaza that has no escape or refuge. Through all of this, I see Christian Zionists ignoring the teachings and mandate of the Messiah to love their neighbor, acting like Jehoshaphat by aligning with Ahab in battle.

This is not a situation that is pleasing to אֱלֹהִים. He is not so happy to have the Jewish people in the Land that He just discarded His righteous requirements for His Covenant people and His Covenant Land. What we are currently witnessing in the Land is a defilement and an abomination according to the Scriptures.

So, while there is no doubt that the modern State of Israel exists and is operating in the Covenant Land, that is not, in and of itself, proof that it is the prophetic fulfillment of the Covenant Assembly of Yisrael that it portends to be.

Indeed, we previously read how Jeremiah foretold of a time when the Ark of the Covenant would no longer come to mind.

“¹⁶ Then it shall come to pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the Land in those days, says אֱלֹהִים, that they will say no more, ‘The Ark of the Covenant of אֱלֹהִים.’ It shall not come to mind, nor shall they remember it, nor shall they visit it, nor shall it be made anymore.¹⁷ At that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of אֱלֹהִים, and all the Nations shall be gathered to it, to the Name of אֱלֹהִים, to Jerusalem.

No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts. ¹⁸ In those days the House of Yahudah shall walk with the House of Yisrael, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers. ¹⁹ But I said: ‘How can I put you among the children and give you a pleasant land, a beautiful heritage of the hosts of Nations?’” Jeremiah 3:16-19

We are obviously not there yet. People are still anxiously anticipating the discovery of the Ark of the Covenant and the House of Yahudah and the House of Yisrael are not walking together.

Many people have claimed rights to the Land throughout the centuries and those people were eventually proven wrong. The Covenant Land does not belong to the Jewish people and the Zionist dream is doomed to fail because it inherently violates the ways of the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob – the Elohim of Yisrael.

Ultimately, the Yahudim failed to submit to their King Yahushua – the Messiah of Yisrael. He now holds the “title deed” to the Covenant Land because He renewed the Covenant through His blood. He is the Door to the Covenant and the Covenant Land.

The problem is that the Jewish people reject Him and the Christian Zionists don’t believe Him.

That is the answer to the Israel Dilemma.

Afterword

I started writing this book long before October 7, 2023 with great love and appreciation for the modern State of Israel. I have traveled to the land regularly for over twenty years. I had also been to the West Bank many times, sympathetic to the plight of the Palestinians, but largely influenced by the fear mongering of their Israeli occupiers.

As I said, I was in Jerusalem on October 7, 2023. I was there when all of the reports came out regarding 40 beheaded babies. That ultimately was debunked. There were no beheaded babies.

What about the mass rapes? No. That was a lie as well. Surely there were infants baked in ovens? No, another lie. How about all of the people killed? Yes, there were people killed, but as it turns out, many of the people were killed by Israeli troops implementing “Operation Hannibal.”

And yes, there were hostages taken, but there were also thousands of uncharged Palestinians being held in Israeli jails. What do you call them?

This was a tragic situation with a long history that did not begin on October 7, 2023. As it turns out though, many of the early horrific reports from that day were either inflated or outright lies. That is known as atrocity propaganda. Someone was lying from the beginning to evoke an emotional response. But for what purpose?

Well, from the very beginning Prime Minister Netanyahu foretold that this would be “a long and difficult war.” How did he know that on the first day?

Could it have had anything to do with his speech before the United Nations on September 22, 2023, where he spoke about The New Middle East that did not include Gaza or the

West Bank? This was just two weeks prior to the October 7, 2023 attack by Hamas.



Could it be that the Palestinians, and particularly Hamas, saw Netanyahu's speech as an existential threat? Was Netanyahu provoking Hamas to get a response that would justify his "long and difficult war" that would postpone his criminal prosecutions and allow for the expansion of his dream of Greater

Israel?

There are many questions with very few answers. This has all the earmarks of a provocation with a planned response, especially when you consider the response time. By many reports, the IDF did not show up to the most defended border in the world for 6 to 8 hours. I find that to be unbelievable under ordinary circumstances. Some would say impossible.

The event seemed like a pretext to justify a genocide - a massacre, a decimation and a displacement of an entire populace.

It has turned out to be a clear case of ethnic cleansing - like shooting fish in a barrel, but worse. These weren't fish. They were mostly innocent men, women, and children caught in the crossfire.

It was clearly a land grab, consistent with Zionist ideology from the inception of the modern State of Israel. Over the course of the subsequent year I was appalled by the behavior I saw from the Jewish State and the IDF.

Miko Peled, an Israeli author and former member of the Israeli Army, called the IDF an army of occupation and an army of oppression. He proclaims that their entire purpose is terrorism, and he gives some very powerful examples.

My research has verified his claims. Since October 7, 2023, I have watched as a military implemented kill lists using

Artificial Intelligence such as “Lavender” and “Where’s Daddy” to target and then assassinate suspected terrorists and their families. No due process, no trial, no hearing. Just AI determining who is a terrorist and then killing them and their entire family when “Daddy” returns home.

It’s sadistic and cruel. I have seen the IDF acting out as a terrorist organization running over pregnant women with tanks, sniping children with head shots, burning people alive and burying entire families under the rubble of collapsed buildings. They are performing these acts on a primarily defenseless population, although they justify it by calling them all terrorists.

The Israeli population needs to look in the mirror or scroll through social media platforms like TikTok. There you will find soldiers gleefully blowing up buildings, smashing and pillaging Palestinian homes, stealing money and even wearing women’s lingerie. They post all of their heinous conduct on social media for the world to see. Not only are they unashamed; they are actually proud of their deranged conduct. I also saw videos of Israeli citizens dressing up and mocking the suffering of Palestinian women and children.

War is hell. I get it. But these actions speak to a culture that is sick to the core. Something is rotten in the modern State of Israel.

The evidence revealed that the Israel Government has been lying. They lied about how the incursion occurred. They lied about the advance intelligence that they had prior to October 7th. They lied about what happened during and after the incursion. They have been lying in order to justify their destruction of hospitals, schools, mosques and a large swath of Gaza.

They killed their own people on October 7th. They even killed their own escaping hostages afterward, as well as hostages in captivity, due to their indiscriminate bombing of

Gaza. Calls for an Israeli State Commission of Inquiry into the events of October 7th were voted down in January 2025. Who would not want to find out the truth, or should we be asking who does not want the truth to be known?

The truth is that Israel practices documented starvation, torture, and sodomy upon their Palestinian hostages, who they call prisoners. The irony of it all is that I have seen demeaning photos of Palestinians that make me think of similar photos of the Holocaust. Indeed, for a Jewish populace that was purportedly traumatized by the Holocaust, it doesn't seem like they have learned anything about humanity. The victims have now become the perpetrators.

Their slogan "never again" apparently only means that they will never again be the victims. It does not prohibit them from victimizing others. Indeed, they have utilized some of the same tactics as their historical oppressors. They can no longer hide behind memories of the Holocaust to excuse their own outrageous behavior. They have overplayed their hand.

The IDF claims to be the most moral army in the world. I wouldn't call shooting children in the head and holding competitions to shoot people in their knee caps moral.³⁴³

The power of propaganda comes from repeatedly saying something until people believe it is true. The modern State of Israel is very good at using propaganda, but the evidence is clear that they are not the most moral army or people in the world.

In fact, it was astonishing to see some Orthodox Jews in Israel blocking humanitarian aid into Gaza while innocent people were starving to death. Even more disturbing is that some Orthodox Jews set up an observation post overlooking

³⁴³ '42 knees in one day:' Israeli Snipers Open Up About Shooting Gaza Protestors written by Hilo Glazer, Haaretz, March 6, 2020

Gaza so they could bring their families to watch and celebrate the bombing of Gaza.

The Messianic Jewish settler movement in the West Bank is equally unscrupulous, they just don't have fighter jets, 2,000 pound bombs and tanks at their disposal. They move in and essentially trespass onto what was supposed to be Palestinian Territory according to the Oslo Accords. They start settlements and then they expand. They torment, harass and even kill their Palestinian neighbors. They mock them, insult them, humiliate them, all in the name of their god, who they refer to as Ha'shem.

Their behavior is both cruel and abhorrent, yet they feel it is perfectly acceptable since they are Jewish and God promised the Land to the Jewish people. As a result, they will take the Land by any means necessary, with no regard for the people who stand in their way. There is no love for their neighbors. Again, so much for shared Judeo-Christian values.

Most people are completely unaware of the actions of the settlers. Only when a Palestinian pushes back and hurts or kills a settler do you read about it in the news. It usually describes an unprovoked attack on a Jewish person by a "terrorist" that was eventually "neutralized."

That "terrorist" was likely a desperate person who had been pushed to the brink and was trying to fight the power of the oppressor. Nevertheless, the reporting is usually very sterile and cold with very little background or context. But that makes headlines and supports the notion that all the Palestinians are just a bunch of violent terrorists, while the Jewish people are the victims surrounded by enemies, fighting every day to stay alive.

The simple fact is that the settlers, and the Israeli Government just want the Palestinians gone – all of them. They have no intention of honoring the United Nations votes, the Oslo Accords, or any other Two State solution. They want

them out and they will do just about anything to accomplish that goal.

After October 7th, most of the Israeli population has not been concerned about the atrocities of their government or the settlers. Their protests during the Gaza war were primarily focused on getting their hostages back. Very few care about the plight of the Palestinians.

As far as many Israelis are concerned, all Palestinians are “Amalek” and worthy of death. They are just a nuisance, standing in the way of the Zionist vision of Greater Israel.

There are, of course, exceptions and I am thankful for the courageous people in Israeli who are speaking truth to power. Sadly though, Israeli society, in general, doesn’t appear to care about how they are treating the people who they occupy and dominate.

Most do not care about their neighbor, and the majority do not acknowledge or honor אֱלֹהִים. They could care less about Yahushua and most reject His teachings. They simply want the Land that belongs to אֱלֹהִים, and they don’t care what they need to do to get it.

While they may be succeeding in their theft from the Palestinians, there is no way that they can steal it from Elohim. He decides who lives there and they will ultimately have to answer to Him, through His Son.

Based upon their conduct through the years, and especially after October 7, 2023, it became clear to me that the modern State of Israel was not chosen by אֱלֹהִים, but rather some dark and evil entity bringing death and destruction, suffering, misery and confusion. It is powered by the same spirit that compelled a people to kill the Son of Elohim, the Messiah of Yisrael, nearly two thousand years ago.

As a result, the Jewish State of Israel is more aptly described as The Synagogue of Satan that is destined to fail.

*“Indeed I will make those of the Synagogue of Satan,
who say they are Yahudim and are not, but lie.
Indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet,
and to know that I have loved you.”*

Revelation 3:9

Suggested Reading

All Jewish authors from a variety of perspectives

Facts are Facts, Benjamin H. Freedman, Bridger House Publishers 2023

Goliath, Max Blumenthal, Bold Type Books, New York 2013

Hollow Land: Israel's Architecture of Occupation, Eyal Weizman, Verso 2017

Image and Reality of the Israel-Palestine Conflict, Norman G. Finkelstein, Verso 2016

Israel My Inheritance: Persecuted Messianic Jews Cry Out for Justice and Reform, Robert Fischer

The Invention of the Jewish People, Shlomo Sand, Verso, 2009

The Invention of the Land of Israel, Shlomo Sand, Verso 2014

Land, Labor and the Origins of the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict 1882-1914, Gershon Shafir

Perfidy, Ben Hecht, Gefen Publishing House, 1997

Plowshares into Swords, Arno J. Mayer, Verso 2021

The Empty Wagon: Zionism's journey from identity crisis to identity theft, Yaakov Shapiro, Primedia eLaunch, LLC, 2018

The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine, Ilan Pappé, Oneworld Publications, 2007

The General's Son, Miko Peled, Just World Books, 2016

The Iron Wall, Professor Avi Shlaim, Ph.D., W.W. Norton and Company 2014

The Killing of Gaza: Reports on a Catastrophe, Gideon Levy, Verso 2024

The Thirteenth Tribe, Arthur Koestler, GSG & Associates Pub., 1976

The Holocaust Victims Accuse: Documents and Testimony on Jewish War Criminals, Reb Moshe Shonfeld, Bnei Yeshivos, 1977

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Alfred M. Lilienthal, Dodd, Mead and Company, New York 1978

Who is Esau-Edom? Charles A. Weisman, Watchman Outreach Ministries, 1996

About the Author

Todd is a practicing attorney of 33 years who has a law office in New York State. He lives in Texas with his wife of 25 years and two children.

He is the author of over 17 books, along with hundreds of articles and videos focused on restoring people to the ancient path detailed in the Scriptures, spoken of by the Prophets, and lived and taught by the Messiah Yahushua.

He is the founder of Shema Yisrael Publications, Shema Yisrael Charities and Shema Yisrael Tours.

Shema Yisrael means “Hear and obey Yisrael,” and it is a Commandment found in the Torah.

“⁴ Hear, O Yisrael: יהוה our Elohim, יהוה is one! ⁵ You shall love יהוה your Elohim with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.” Deuteronomy 6:4-5

According to Yahushua the Messiah, this is the first and greatest Commandment, and the second is like it “to love your neighbor as yourself.” (see Mark 12:29-31)

Todd has spent decades teaching people how to walk in a Covenant relationship with the Creator of the Universe according to the Scriptures.

For more information visit:
www.shemayisrael.net

